



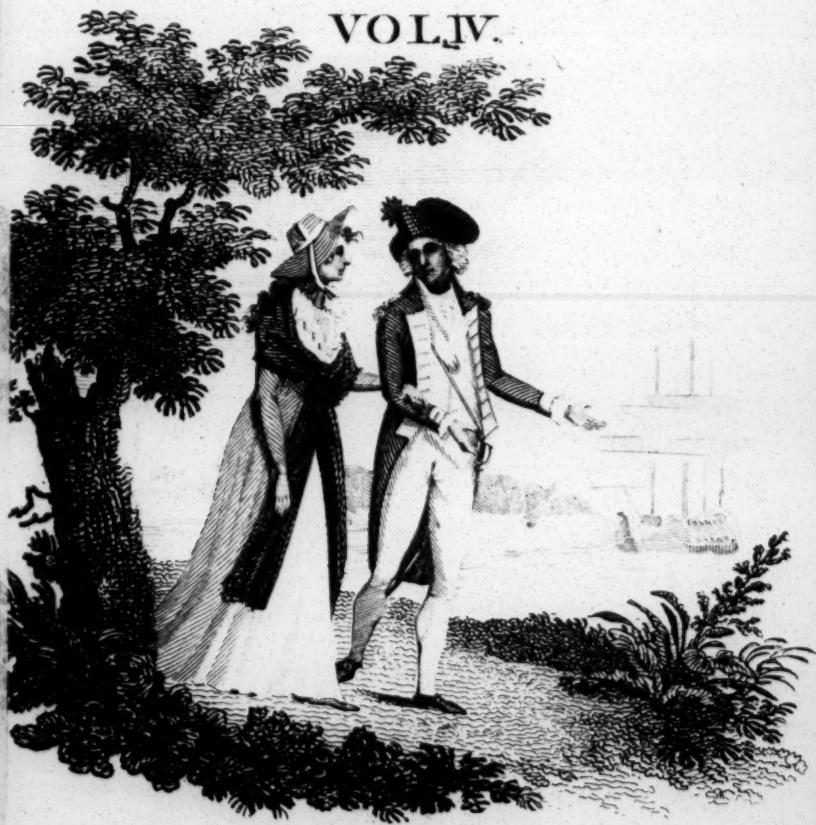
TATLER.
Vol. 4. N^o 198.

Engraved for J. Parsons, Paternoster Row, Sept. 21. 1794.

CS.

Parsons's Select
British Classics,
VOL. XXXIV

The
TATLER,
VOL. IV.



LONDON.

Printed for J. Parsons, N^o 21, Paternoster Row.

1794.

'O

P

THE
TATLER.

BY
ISAAC BICKERSTAFF,
ESQUIRE.

Ὅν χεὶρ παννύχιον ἔσθαι βεληφόρον ἄνδρα. HOM.

VOL. IV.



L O N D O N :

Printed for J. PARSONS, No. 21, Paternoster-Row.

1794.

CH

V

dul
tle
hon
ceiv
eleg
ple
bea
fide
enj
ma
con
ima
bel
wh
for

TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE
CHARLES, LORD HALIFAX.

MY LORD,

WHEN I first resolv'd upon doing myself this honour, I could not but indulge a certain vanity in dating from this little covert, where I have frequently had the honour of your lordship's company, and received from you very many obligations. The elegant solitude of this place, and the greatest pleasures of it I owe to its being so near those beautiful manors wherein you sometimes reside: it is not retiring from the world, but enjoying its most valuable blessings, when a man is permitted to share in your lordship's conversations in the country. All the bright images which the wits of past ages have left behind them in their writings, the noble plans which the greatest statesmen have laid down for administration of affairs, are equally the

familiar objects of your knowledge. But what is peculiar to your lordship above all the illustrious personages that have appeared in any age, is, that wit and learning have from your example fallen into a new æra. Your patronage has produced those arts which before shunned the commerce of the world, into the service of life; and it is to you we owe, that the man of wit has turned himself to be a man of business. The false delicacy of men of genius, and the objections which others were apt to insinuate against their abilities for entering into affairs, have equally vanished. And experience has shewn, that men of letters are not only qualified with a greater capacity, but also a greater integrity in the dispatch of business. Your own studies have been diverted from being the highest ornament, to the highest use to mankind; and the capacities which would have rendered you the greatest poet of your age, have to the advantage of Great Britain been employed in pursuits which have made you the most able and unbiassed patriot. A vigorous imagination, an extensive apprehension, and a ready judgement, have distinguished you in all the illustrious parts of administration, in a reign attended with such difficulties, that the same talents, without the same quickness in the possession of them, would have been incapable of conquering. The natural success of such abilities has advanced
you

DEDICATION.

v

you to a seat in that illustrious house, where
you were received by a crowd of your re-
lations. Great as you are in your honours,
and personal qualities, I know you will for-
give an humble neighbour, the vanity of
pretending to a place in your friendship, and
subscribing himself,

My lord,

Your lordship's

Most obliged, and

Most devoted servant,

RICHARD STEELE.

From the Hovel at Hampton-Wick.
April 7. 1711.

I
as
ha
few
spe
na
fir
Su
Bl
w
gu
en
of
th
vo
ba
tu
of
vo
of
th
u

P R E F A C E.

IN the last Tatler I promised some explanation of passages and persons mentioned in this work, as well as some account of the assistances I have had in the performance. I shall do this in very few words; for when a man has no design but to speak plain truth, he may say a great deal in a very narrow compass. I have in the dedication of the first volume made my acknowledgments to Dr. Swift, whose pleasant writings, in the name of Bickerstaff, created an inclination in the town towards any thing that could appear in the same disguise. I must acknowledge also, that at my first entering upon this work, a certain uncommon way of thinking, and a turn in conversation peculiar to that agreeable gentleman, rendered his company very advantageous to one whose imagination was to be continually employed upon obvious and common subjects, though at the same time obliged to treat of them in a new and unbeaten method. His verses on the Shower in Town, and the Description of the Morning, are instances of the happiness of that genius, which could raise such pleasing ideas upon occasions so barren to an ordinary invention.

When

When I am upon the house of Bickerstaff, I must not forget that genealogy of the family sent to me by the post, and written, as I since understand, by Mr. Twisden, who died at the battle of Mons, and has a monument in Westminster Abbey, suitable to the respect which is due to his wit and his valour. There are, through the course of the work very many incidents which were written by unknown correspondents. Of this kind is the tale in the second Tatler, and the epistle from Mr. Downes, the prompter, with others which were very well received by the public. But I have only one gentleman, who will be nameless, to thank for any frequent assistance to me, which, indeed, it would have been barbarous in him to have denied to one with whom he has lived in an intimacy from childhood, considering the great ease with which he is able to dispatch the most entertaining pieces of this nature. This good office he performed with such force of genius, humour, wit, and learning, that I fared like a distressed prince, who calls in a powerful neighbour to his aid; I was undone by my auxiliary; when I had once called him in, I could not subsist without dependance on him.

The same hand wrote the distinguishing characters of men and women under the names of Musical Instruments, the Distress of the News-writers, the inventory of the Play-house, and the Description of the Thermometer, which I cannot but look upon as the greatest embellishments of this work.

Thus far I thought necessary to say relating to the great hands which have been concerned in these volumes, with relation to the spirit and genius of the work; and am far from pretending to modesty in making this acknowledgment, What a man obtains

tains from the good opinion and friendship of worthy men, is a much greater honour than he can possibly reap from any accomplishments of his own. But all the credit of wit, which was given me by the gentlemen above-mentioned (with whom I have now accounted) has not been able to atone for the exceptions made against me for some raillery in behalf of that learned advocate for the episcopacy of the church, and the liberty of the people. Mr. Hoadley. I mentioned this only to defend myself against the imputation of being moved rather by party than opinion; and I think it is apparent, I have with the utmost frankness allowed merit wherever I found it, though joined in interests different from those for which I have declared myself. When my Favonius is acknowledged to be Dr. Smalridge, and the amiable character of the dean in the sixty-sixth Tatler, drawn for Dr. Atterbury; I hope I need say no more as to my impartiality.

I really have acted in these cases with honesty, and am concerned it should be thought otherwise: for wit, if a man had it, unless it be directed to some useful end, is but a wanton frivolous quality; all that one should value himself upon in this kind is, that he had some honourable intention in it.

As for this point, never hero in romance was carried away with a more furious ambition to conquer giants and tyrants, than I have been in extirpating gamesters and duellists. And, indeed, like one of those knights too, though I was calm before, I am apt to fly out again, when the thing that first disturbed me, is presented to my imagination. I shall therefore leave off when I am well, and fight with windmills no more: only shall be so arrogant as to say of myself, that in spite of all the force of fashion

fashion and prejudice, in the face of all the world, I alone bewailed the condition of an English gentleman, whose fortune and life are at this day precarious; while his estate is liable to the demands of gamesters, through a false sense of justice; and to the demands of duellists, through a false sense of honour. As the first of these orders of men, I have not one word more to say of them: as to the latter, I shall conclude all I have more to offer against them (with respect to their being prompted by the fear of shame) by applying to the duellist what I think Dr. South says somewhere of the liar, "He is a coward to man, and a brave to God."

THE

TATLER.

No. CXC. TUESDAY, JUNE 27, 1710.

——Timeo Danaos & dona ferentes.

VIRG.

Sheer-lane, June 26.

THERE are some occasions in life, wherein regard to a man's self is the most pitiful and contemptible of all passions; and such a time certainly is when the true public spirit of a nation is run into a faction against their friends and benefactors. I have hinted heretofore some things which discover the real sorrow I am in at the observation, that it is now very much so in Great Britain, and have had the honour to be pelted with several epistles to expostulate with me on that subject. Among others, one from a person of the number of those they call Quakers, who seems to admonish me out of pure zeal and good will. But as there is no character so unjust as that of talking in party upon all occasions, without respect to merit or worth on the contrary side; so there is no part we can act so justifiable as to speak our mind when we see things urged to extremity, against all that is praise-worthy or valuable in life, upon general and groundless suggestions. But if I have talked too frankly upon such reflections, my correspondent has laid before me, after his way, the error of it in

a manner, that makes me indeed thankful for his kindness, but the more inclinable to repeat the imprudence from the necessity of the circumstance.

*The 23d of the 6th Month,
which is the Month June.*

" FRIEND ISAAC,

" **F**ORASMUCH as I love thee, I cannot any longer
 " refrain declaring my mind unto thee concerning
 " some things. Thou didst thyself indite the epistle in
 " one of thy late lucubrations, as thou wouldst have us
 " call them: for verily thy friend of Stone, and I speak ac-
 " cording to knowledge, hath no fingers; and though
 " he hath a mouth, yet speaketh he not therewith;
 " nor yet did that epistle at all come unto thee from the
 " mansion-house of the scarlet whore. It is plain there-
 " fore, that the truth is not in thee: but since thou
 " wouldst lie, couldst thou not lie with more discretion?
 " Wherefore should thou insult over the afflicted, or add
 " sorrow unto the heavy of heart? Truly this gall pro-
 " ceedeth not from the spirit of meekness. I tell thee
 " moreover, the people of this land be marvelously
 " given to change; insomuch that it may likely come
 " to pass, that before thou art many years nearer to thy
 " dissolution, thou mayst behold him sitting on a high
 " place whom thou now laughest to scorn: and then how
 " wilt thou be glad to humble thyself to the ground, and
 " and lick the dust of his feet, that thou mayst find fa-
 " vour in his sight? If thou didst meditate as much
 " upon the word, as thou dost upon the profane scrib-
 " blings of the wise ones of this generation, thou
 " wouldst have remembered what happened unto Shimei,
 " the son of Gera the Benjamite, who cursed the good
 " man David in his distress. David pardoned his trans-
 " gression, yet he was afterwards taken as in a snare by
 " the words of his own mouth, and fell by the sword of
 " Salomon the chief ruler. Furthermore, I do not re-
 " member to have heard in the days of my youth and
 " vanity, when, like thine, my conversation was with
 " the Gentiles, that the men of Rome, which is Baby-
 " lon, ever sued unto the men of Carthage, for tran-
 " quillity;

“quillity, as thou dost aver : neither was Hannibal,
 “the son of Hamilcar, called home by his countrymen,
 “till these saw the sword of their enemies at their
 “gates ; and then was it not time for him, thinkest
 “thou, to return ? It appeareth therefore that thou
 “dost prophesy backwards ; thou dost row one way and
 “look another ; and indeed in all things art thou too
 “much a time-server ; yet seemest thou not to consider
 “what a day may bring forth. Think of this, and
 “take tobacco.

“Thy Friend,

“AMINADAB.”

If the zealous writer of the above letter has any meaning, it is of too high a nature to be the subject of my lucubrations. I shall therefore wave such high points, and be as useful as I can to persons of less moment than any he hints at. When a man runs into a little fame in the world, as he meets with a great deal of reproach which he does not deserve, so does he also a great deal of esteem to which he has in himself no pretensions. Were it otherwise, I am sure no one would offer to put a law case to me : but because I am an adept in physic and astrology, they will needs persuade me that I am no less a proficient in all other sciences. However, the point mentioned in the following letter is so plain a one, that I think I need not trouble myself to cast a figure to be able to discuss it.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“IT is some years ago since the entail of the estate of
 “our family was altered, by passing a fine in favour
 “of me (who now am in possession of it) after some
 “others deceased. The heirs general who lived beyond
 “sea, were excluded by this settlement, and the whole
 “estate is to pass into a new channel after me and
 “my heirs. But several tenants of the lordship per-
 “suade me to let them hereafter hold their lands of
 “me according to the old customs of the barony,
 “and not oblige them to act by the limitations of
 Vol. IV. B “the

“ the last settlement. This, they say, will make me
 “ more popular among my dependants, and the ancient
 “ vassals of the estate, to whom any deviation from the
 “ line of succession is always invidious.

“ Yours, &c.

“ SIR,

Sheer-lane, June 24.

“ YOU have by the fine a plain right, in which none
 “ else of your family can be your competitor; for
 “ which reason, by all means demand vassallage upon
 “ that title. The contrary advice can be given for no
 “ other purpose in nature but to betray you, and favour
 “ other pretenders, by making you place a right which
 “ is in you only, upon a level with a right which you
 “ have in common with others. I am,

“ Sir,

“ Your most faithful

“ Servant, till death,

“ I. B.”

There is nothing so dangerous or so pleasing as compliments made to us by our enemies: and my correspondent tells me, that though he knows several of those who give him this counsel were at first against passing the fine in favour of him; yet he is so touched with their homage to him, that he can hardly believe they have a mind to set it aside, in order to introduce the heirs general into his estate.

These are great evils; but since there is no proceeding with success in this world, without complying with the arts of it, I shall use the same method as my correspondent's tenants did with him, in relation to one whom I never had a kindness for; but shall, notwithstanding, presume to give him my advice.

*Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq. of Great Britain, to Lewis XIV.
 of France.*

“ SIR,

“ YOUR majesty will pardon me while I take the liberty to acquaint you, that some passages written
 “ from your side of the water do very much obstruct
 “ your

" your interest. We take it very unkindly that the
 " prints of Paris are so very partial in favour of
 " one set of men among us, and treat the others as ir-
 " reconcileable to your interests. Your writers are very
 " large in recounting any thing which relates to the
 " figure and power of one party, but are dumb when
 " they should represent the actions of the other. This
 " is a trifling circumstance many here are apt to lay
 " some stress upon; therefore I thought fit to offer it to
 " your consideration before you dispatch the next cou-
 " rier."

" I. B."

No. CXCI. THURSDAY, JUNE 29.

—Propter vitam vivendi perdere causas.

Juv.

From my own Apartment, June 28.

OF all the evils under the sun, that of making vice commendable is the greatest: for it seems to be the basis of society, that applause and contempt should be always given to proper objects. But in this age we behold things, for which we ought to have an abhorrence, not only received without disdain, but even valued as motives of emulation. This is naturally the destruction of simplicity of manners, openness of heart, and generosity of temper. When one gives one's self the liberty to range, and run over in one's thoughts the different geniuses of men which one meets with in the world, one cannot but observe, that most of the indirection and artifice which is used among men, does not proceed so much from a degeneracy in nature, as an affectation of appearing men of consequence by such practices. By this means it is, that a cunning man is so far from being ashamed of being esteemed such, that he secretly rejoices in it. It has been a sort of maxim, that the greatest art is to conceal art; but I know not how, among some people we meet with, their greatest cunning is to appear cunning. There is Polypragmon

makes it the whole business of his life to be thought a cunning fellow, and thinks it a much greater character to be terrible than agreeable. When it has once entered into a man's head to have an ambition to be thought crafty, all other evils are necessary consequences. To deceive, is the immediate endeavour of him who is proud of the capacity of doing it. It is certain, Polypragmon does all the ill he possibly can, but pretends to much more than he performs. He is contented in his own thoughts, and hugs himself in his closet, that though he is locked up there and doing nothing, the world does not know but that he is doing mischief. To favour this suspicion, he gives half looks and shrugs in his general behaviour, to give you to understand that you do not know what he means. He is also wonderfully adverbial in his expressions, and breaks off with a perhaps and a nod of the head upon matters of the most indifferent nature. It is a mighty practice with men of this genius to avoid frequent appearance in public, and to be as mysterious as possible, when they do come into company. There is nothing to be done, according to them, the common way; and let the matter in hand be what it will, it must be carried with an air of importance, and transacted, if we may so speak, with an ostentatious secrecy. These are your persons of long heads, who would fain make the world believe their thoughts and ideas are very much superior to their neighbours, and do not value what these their neighbours think of them, provided they do not reckon them fools. These have such a romantic touch in business, that they hate to perform any thing like other men. Were it in their choice, they had rather bring their purposes to bear by over-reaching the persons they deal with, than by a plain and simple manner. They make difficulties for the honour of surmounting them. Polypragmon is eternally busied after this manner, with no other prospect than that he is in hopes to be thought the most cunning of all men, and fears the imputation of the want of understanding much more than that of the abuse of it. But alas! how contemptible is such an ambition, which

is the
very
simp
imag
defe
so;
The
med
and
of th
adva
lies.
off t
that
to b
ough
that
sider
had
to co
ceive
and
of b
when
think
very
vene
only
of c
fami
falls
such
they
Whe
of h
threa
has v

is the very reverse of all that is truly laudable, and the very contradiction to the only means to a just reputation, simplicity of manners! cunning can in no circumstance imaginable be a quality worthy a man, except in his own defence, and merely to conceal himself from such as are so; and in such cases it is no longer craft, but wisdom. The monstrous affectation of being thought artful, immediately kills all thoughts of humanity and goodness, and gives men a sense of the soft affections and impulses of the mind (which are imprinted in us for our mutual advantage and succour) as of mere weaknesses and follies. According to the men of cunning, you are to put off the nature of a man as fast as you can, and acquire that of a dæmon, as if it were a more eligible character to be a powerful enemy, than an able friend. But it ought to be a mortification to men affected this way, that there wants but little more than instinct to be considerable in it; for when a man has arrived at being very bad in his inclination, he has not much more to do but to conceal himself, and he may revenge, cheat, and deceive without much employment for understanding, and and go on with great cheerfulness with the high applause of being a prodigious cunning fellow. But indeed, when we arrive at that pitch of false taste, as not to think cunning a contemptible quality, it is methinks, a very great injustice that pickpockets are had in so little veneration, who must be admirably well turned, not only for the theoretic, but also the practical behaviour of cunning fellows. After all the endeavours of this family of men whom we call cunning, their whole work falls to pieces, if others will lay down all esteem for such artifices, and treat it as an unmanly quality, which they forbear to practise only because they abhor it. When the spider is ranging in the different apartments of his web, it is true, that he only can weave so fine a thread; but it is in the power of the merest drone that has wings to fly through and destroy it.

Will's Coffee-house, June 28.

THOUGH the taste of wit and pleasure it at present but very low in this town, yet there are some that preserve their relish undebauched with common impressions, and can distinguish between reality and imposture. A gentleman was saying here this evening, that he would go to the play to-morrow night to see heroism, as it has been represented by some of our tragedians, represented in burlesque. It seems, the play of Alexander is to be then turned into ridicule for its bombast, and other false ornaments in the thought as well as the language. The bluster Alexander makes is as much inconsistent with the character of a hero, as the roughness of Clytus, an instance of the sincerity of a bold artless soldier. To be plain is not to be rude, but rather inclines a man to civility and deference; not indeed to shew it in the gestures of the body, but in the sentiments of the mind. It is, among other things, from the impertinent figures unskilful dramatists draw of the characters of men, that youth are bewildered and prejudiced in their sense of the world, of which they have no notions but what they draw from books and such representations. Thus talk to a very young man, let him be of never so good sense, and he shall smile when you speak of sincerity in a courtier, good sense in a soldier, or honesty in a politician. The reason of this is, that you hardly see one play wherein each of these ways of life is not drawn by hands that know nothing of any one of them; and the truth is so far of the opposite side to what they paint, that it is more impracticable, to live in esteem in courts, than any where else, without sincerity. Good sense is the great requisite in a soldier, and honesty the only thing that can support a politician. This way of thinking made the gentleman of whom I was just now speaking, say, he was glad any one had taken upon him to depreciate such unnatural fustian as the tragedy of Alexander. The character of that prince indeed was, that he was unequal, and given to intemperance; but in his sober moments, when he had warm in his imagination the precepts of his
great

great instructor, he was a pattern of generous thoughts and dispositions, in opposition to the strongest desires which are incident to a youth and a conqueror. But instead of representing that hero in the glorious character of generosity and chastity, in his treatment of the beautiful family of Darius, he is drawn all along as a monster of lust, or of cruelty; as if the way to raise him to the degree of a hero, were to make his character as little like that of a worthy man as possible. Such rude and indigested draughts of things are the proper objects of ridicule and contempt, and depreciating Alexander, as we have him drawn, is the only way of restoring him to what he was in himself. It is well contrived of the players to let this part be followed by a true picture of life, in the comedy called, "The Chances," wherein Don John and Constantia are acted to the utmost perfection. There need not be a greater instance of the force of action than in many incidents of this play, where indifferent passages, and such that conduce only to the tacking of the scenes together, are enlivened with such an agreeable gesture and behaviour, as apparently shews what a play might be, though it is not wholly what a play should be.

No. CXCH. SATURDAY, JULY 1.

Tecum vivere amem, tecum obeam lubens. HOR.

From my own Apartment, June 30.

SOME years since I was engaged with a coach-full of friends to take a journey as far as the Land's End. We were very well pleased with one another the first day, every one endeavouring to recommend himself by his good humour and complaisance to the rest of the company. This good correspondence did not last long; one of our party was soured the very first evening by a plate of butter which had not been melted to his mind, and which spoiled his temper to such a degree, that he

continued

continued upon the fret to the end of our journey. A second fell off from his good humour the next morning, for no other reason that I could imagine, but because I chanced to step into the coach before him, and place myself on the shady side. This however was but my own private guess, for he did not mention a word of it, nor indeed of any thing else, for three days following. The rest of our company held out very near half the way, when on a sudden Mr. Sprightly fell asleep; and instead of endeavouring to divert and oblige us, as he had hitherto done, carried himself with an unconcerned, careless, drowzy behaviour, till we came to our last stage. There were three of us who still held up our heads, and did all we could to make our journey agreeable; but, to my shame be it spoken, about three miles on this side Exeter, I was taken with an unaccountable fit of sullenness, that hung upon me for above threescore miles; whether it were for want of respect, or from an accidental tread upon my foot, or from a foolish maid's calling me "the old gentleman," I cannot tell. In short, there was but one who kept his good humour to the Land's End.

There was another coach that went along with us, in which I likewise observed, that there were many secret jealousies, heart-burnings, and animosities: for when we joined companies at night, I could not but take notice that the passengers neglected their own company, and studied how to make themselves esteemed by us, who were altogether strangers to them; till at length they grew so well acquainted with us, that they liked us as little as they did one another. When I reflect upon this journey, I often fancy it to be a picture of human life, in respect to the several friendships, contracts, and alliances, that are made and dissolved in the several periods of it. The most delightful and most lasting engagements are generally those which pass between man and woman; and yet upon what trifles are they weakened, or entirely broken? Sometimes the parties fly asunder even in the midst of courtship, and sometimes grow cool in the very honey-month. Some separate before the first
child,

child,
that
of a
travel
tinual
ments

W
we h
mour
ful in
our p
can it
they
cover
racter
perfe

But
comp
those
are in
whic
least
are
joine
know
light
ranc
itself

C
unifi
the g
serio
ther
with
and
upon
fam
grow
beco
is n

child, and some after the fifth; others continue good till thirty, others till forty, while some few, whose souls are of a happier make, and better fitted to one another, travel on together to the end of their journey in a continual intercourse of kind offices and mutual endearments.

When we therefore chuse our companions for life, if we hope to keep both them and ourselves in good humour to the last stage of it, we must be extremely careful in the choice we make, as well as in the conduct on our part. When the persons to whom we join ourselves can stand an examination, and bear the scrutiny, when they mend upon our acquaintance with them, and discover new beauties the more we search into their characters, our love will naturally rise in proportion to their perfections.

But because there are very few possessed of such accomplishments of body and mind, we ought to look after those qualifications both in ourselves and others, which are indispensibly necessary towards this happy union, and which are in the power of every one to acquire, or at least to cultivate and improve. These, in my opinion, are cheerfulness and constancy. A cheerful temper joined with innocence, will make beauty attractive, knowledge delightful, and wit good-natured. It will lighten sickness, poverty, and affliction, convert ignorance into an amiable simplicity, and render deformity itself agreeable.

Constancy is natural to persons of even tempers and uniform dispositions, and may be acquired by those of the greatest fickleness, violence, and passion, who consider seriously the terms of union upon which they come together, the mutual interest in which they are engaged, with all the motives that ought to incite their tenderness and compassion towards those who have their dependance upon them, and are embarked with them for life in the same state of happiness or misery. Constancy, when it grows in the mind upon considerations of this nature, becomes a moral virtue, and a kind of good nature, that is not subject to any change of health, age, fortune, or
any

any of those accidents which are apt to unsettle the best dispositions, that are founded rather in constitution than in reason. Where such a constancy as this is wanting, the most inflamed passion may fall away into coldness and indifference, and the most melting tenderness degenerate into hatred and aversion. I shall conclude this paper with a story that is very well known in the north of England.

About thirty years ago, a packet-boat that had several passengers on board was cast away upon a rock, and in so great danger of sinking, that all who were in it endeavoured to save themselves as well as they could, though only those who could swim well had a bare possibility of doing it. Among the passengers there were two women of fashion, who seeing themselves in such a disconsolate condition, begged of their husbands not to leave them. One of them chose rather to die with his wife, than to forsake her; the other though he was moved with the utmost compassion for his wife, told her, that for the good of their children it was better one of them should live, than both perish. By a great piece of good luck, next to a miracle, when one of our good men had taken the last and long farewell in order to save himself, and the other held in his arms the person that was dearer to him than life, the ship was preserved. It is with a secret sorrow and vexation of mind that I must tell the sequel of the story, and let my reader know, that this faithful pair who were ready to have died in each other's arms, about three years after their escape, upon some trifling disgust, grew to a coldness at first, and at length fell out to such a degree, that they left one another and parted fore ever. The other couple lived together in an uninterrupted friendship and felicity; and what was remarkable, the husband whom the shipwreck had like to have separated from his wife, died a few months after, not being able to survive the loss of her.

I must confess, there is something in the changeableness and inconstancy of human nature, that very often both dejects and terrifies me. Whatever I am at present, I tremble to think what I may be. While I find
this

this p
be alw
short
nor vi

Qui
Qu
Scr

I H
I w
tle hi
not h
is ap
for w
party
sure;
the fi
in a
rewa
reaso
to p
ing
sons
self
tion
quit
wit,
hard
The
play
He
whi
by
er d

this principle in me, how can I assure myself that I shall be always true to my God, my friend, or myself? In short, without constancy there is neither love, friendship, nor virtue, in the world.

No. CXCIH. TUESDAY, JULY 4.

Qui didicit patriæ quid debeat & quid amicis,
Quo sit amore parens, quo frater amandus & hospes,
Scribere personæ scit convenientia cuique.

HOR.

Will's Coffee-house, July 3.

I HAVE of late received many epistles, wherein the writers treat me as a mercenary person for some little hints concerning matters which they think I should not have touched upon but for sordid considerations. It is apparent, that my motive could not be of that kind; for when a man declares himself openly on one side, that party will take no more notice of him, because he is sure; and the set of men whom he declares against, for the same reason are violent against him. Thus it is folly in a plain-dealer to expect, that either his friends will reward him, or his enemies forgive him. For which reason, I thought it was the shortest way to impartiality, to put myself beyond further hopes or fears, by declaring myself, at a time when the dispute is not about persons and parties, but things and causes. To relieve myself from the vexation which naturally attends such reflections, I came hither this evening to give my thoughts quite a new turn, and converse with men of pleasure and wit, rather than those of business and intrigue. I had hardly entered the room, when I was accosted by Mr. Thomas Dogget, who desired my favour in relation to the play which was to be acted for his benefit on Thursday. He pleased me in saying it was "the Old Bachelor," in which comedy there is a necessary circumstance observed by the author, which most other poets either overlook or do not understand, that is to say, the distinction of character

characters. It is very ordinary with writers to indulge a certain modesty of believing all men as witty as themselves, and making all the persons of the play speak the sentiments of the author, without any manner of respect to the age, fortune, or quality, of him that is on the stage. Ladies talk like rakes, and footmen make similes: but this writer knows men; which makes his plays reasonable entertainments, while the scenes of most others are like the tunes between the acts. There are perhaps agreeable sounds, but they have no ideas affixed to them. Dogget thanked me for my visit to him in the winter, and, after his comic manner, spoke his request with so arch a leer, that I promised the droll I would speak to all my acquaintance to be at this play.

Whatever the world may think of the actors, whether it be that their parts have an effect on their lives, or whatever it is, you see a wonderful benevolence among them towards the interests and necessities of each other. Dogget therefore would not let me go, without delivering me a letter from poor old Downs the prompter, wherein that retainer to the theatre desires my advice and assistance in a matter of concern to him. I have sent him my private opinion for his conduct; but the stage and the state affairs being so much canvassed by parties and factions, I shall for some time hereafter take leave of subjects which relate to either of them, and employ my cares in the consideration of matters, which regard that part of mankind, who live without interesting themselves with the troubles or pleasures of either. However, for a mere notion of the present posture of the stage, I shall give you the letter as large as follows.

“ HONOURED SIR,

July 1, 1710.

“ FINDING by divers of your late papers, that you
“ are a friend to the profession of which I was many
“ years an unworthy member, I rather make bold to
“ crave your advice touching a proposal that has been
“ lately made me of coming again into business, and
“ the sub-administration of stage affairs. I have, from

“ my y
“ a pr
“ seen
“ have
“ high
“ tran
“ pots
“ to th
“ inns
“ since
“ recti
“ his
“ man
“ tish
“ such
“ sing
“ prie
“ time
“ whic
“ the v
“ ger.
“ grea
“ your
“ obse
“ not i
“ over
“ a tr
“ Thi
“ plete
“ most
“ I ha
“ but
“ stage
“ it is
“ He v
“ deed
“ coun
“ Pres
“ but r
“ to pl
VOL.

" my youth, been bred up behind the curtain, and been
 " a prompter from the time of the restoration. I have
 " seen many changes, as well of scenes as of actors, and
 " have known men within my remembrance arrive to the
 " highest dignities of the theatre, who made their en-
 " trance in the quality of mutes, joint-stools, flower-
 " pots, and tapestry hangings. It cannot be unknown
 " to the nobility and gentry, that a gentleman of the
 " inns of court, and a deep intriguer, had some time
 " since worked himself into the sole management and di-
 " rection of the theatre. Nor is it less notorious, that
 " his restless ambition, and subtle machinations, did
 " manifestly tend to the extirpation of the good old Bri-
 " tish actors, and the introduction of foreign pretenders;
 " such as harlequins, French dancers, and Roman
 " singers; which, though they impoverished the pro-
 " prietors, and imposed on the audience, were for some
 " time tolerated, by reason of his dexterous insinuations,
 " which prevailed upon a few deluded women, especially
 " the vizard masks, to believe that the stage was in dan-
 " ger. But his schemes were soon exposed, and the
 " great ones that supported him withdrawing their fa-
 " vour, he made his exit, and remained for a season in
 " obscurity. During this retreat the Machiavilian was
 " not idle but secretly fomented divisions, and wrought
 " over to his side some of the inferior actors, reserving
 " a trap door to himself, to which only he had a key.
 " This entrance secured, this cunning person, to com-
 " plete his company, bethought himself of calling in the
 " most eminent strollers from all parts of the kingdom.
 " I have seen them all ranged together behind the scenes;
 " but they are many of them persons that never trod the
 " stage before, and so very awkward and ungainly, that
 " it is impossible to believe the audience will bear them.
 " He was looking over his catalogue of plays, and in-
 " deed picked up a tolerable good set of grave faces for
 " counsellors, to appear in a famous scene of Venice
 " Preserved, when the danger is over; but they being
 " but mere outfides, and the actors having a great mind
 " to play the Tempest, there is not a man of them, when
 VOL. IV. C he

“ he is to perform any thing above dumb show, is capable of acting with a good grace so much as the part of Trincalo. However the matter persists in his design, and is fitting up the old storm; but I am afraid he will not be able to procure able sailors or experienced officers for love or money.

“ Besides all this when he comes to cast the parts, there is so great a confusion amongst them for want of proper actors, that for my part I am wholly discouraged. The play with which they design to open is, the Duke and no Duke; and they are so put to it, that the master himself is to act the Conjurer, and they have no one for the general but honest George Powell.

“ Now Sir, they being so much at a loss for the Dramatis Personæ, viz. the persons to enact, and the whole frame of the house being designed to be altered, I desire your opinion, whether you think it adviseable for me to undertake to prompt them? For though I can clash swords when they represent a battle, and have yet lungs enough left to huzza their victories, I question, if I should prompt them right, whether they would act accordingly. I am

“ Your honour's most humble servant,

“ J. DOWNES.”

“ P. S. Sir, since I wrote this, I am credibly informed, that they design a new house in Lincoln's-inn-fields, near the Popish chapel, to be ready by Michaelmas next, which indeed is but repairing an old one that has already failed. You know the honest man who kept the office is gone already.”

I W
fou
lates t
very b
ral and
shall tr
of man
desired
virtuou
shield o
the per
Whe
first fle
of Lov
the go
island,
a single
castle g
an open
was hu
ters of

H
W

My
upon th
a knig
withou
as well
of the
sively,
ried of
vanqui

No. CXCIV. THURSDAY, JULY 6.

Militat omnis amans.

OVID.

From my own Apartment, July 5.

I WAS this morning reading the tenth canto in the fourth book of *Spencer*, in which *Sir Scudamore* relates the progress of his courtship to *Amoret* under a very beautiful allegory, which is one of the most natural and unmix'd of any in that most excellent author. I shall transprose it, to use *Mr. Bays's* term, for the benefit of many English lovers, who have by frequent letters desired me to lay down some rules for the conduct of their virtuous amours; and shall only premise, that by the shield of love, is meant a generous, constant passion for the person beloved.

When the same, says he, of this celebrated beauty first flew abroad, I went in pursuit of her to the Temple of Love. This temple, continues he, bore the name of the goddess *Venus*, and was seated in a most fruitful island, walled by Nature against all invaders. There was a single bridge that led into the island, and before it a castle garrisoned by twenty knights. Near the castle was an open plain, and in the midst of it a pillar, on which was hung the shield of love; and underneath it, in letters of gold, was this inscription,

Happy the man who well can use his bliss;
Whosoever be the shield, fair *Amoret* be his.

My heart panted upon reading the inscription: I struck upon the shield with my spear. Immediately issued forth a knight well mounted, and completely armed, who, without speaking, ran fiercely at me. I received him as well as I could, and by good fortune threw him out of the saddle. I encountered the whole twenty successively, and leaving them all extended on the plain, carried off the shield in token of victory. Having thus vanquished my rivals, I passed on without impediment,

till I came to the utmost gate of the bridge, which I found locked and barred, I knocked and called, but could get no answer. At last I saw one on the other side of the gate, who stood peeping through a small crevice. This was the porter; he had a double face resembling a Janus, and was continually looking about him, as if he mistrusted some sudden danger. His name, as I afterwards learned, was Doubt. Over against him sat Delay, who entertained passengers with some idle story, while they lost such opportunities as were never to be recovered. As soon as the porter saw my shield, he opened the gate; but upon my entering, Delay caught hold of me, and would fain have made me listen to her fooleries. However, I shook her off, and passed forward till I came to the second gate, "The Gate of Good Desert," which always stood wide open, but in the porch was an hideous giant, that stopped the entrance; his name was Danger. Many warriors of good reputation, not able to bear the sternness of his look, went back again. Cowards fled at the first sight of him; except some few, who watching their opportunity, slipped by him unobserved. I prepared to assault him; but upon the first sight of my shield, he immediately gave way. Looking back upon him, I found his hinder parts much more deformed and terrible than his face, Hatred, Murder, Treason, Envy, and Detraction, lying in ambush behind him, to fall upon the heedless and unwary.

I now entered the Island Love, which appeared in all the beauties of art and nature, and feasted every sense with the most agreeable objects. Amidst a pleasing variety of walks and allies, shady seats, and flowery banks, sunny hills, and gloomy vallies, were thousands of lovers sitting, or walking together in pairs, and singing hymns to the deity of the place.

I could not forbear envying this happy people, who were already in possession of all they could desire. While I went forward to the temple, the structure was beautiful beyond imagination. The gate stood open. In the entrance sat a most amiable woman whose name was Concord.

On e
strongly
wards le
her by
Hatred.

The l
that she
but obte
able to c

I at l
which v
ed with
strewed
stood a
once wi
sending

In th
whose f
ly more
number
and all
complai
mistress
tain his

"Ve
" and
" renew
" speci
" gran
The
hemenc
de's to
ing, I
who w
waiting

The
compos
be und
On on
rising i

On either side of her stood two young men, both strongly armed, as if afraid of each other. As I afterwards learned they were both her sons, but begotten of her by two different fathers; their names Love and Hatred.

The lady so well tempered and reconciled them both, that she forced them to join hands, though I could not but observe, that Hatred turned aside his face, as not able to endure the sight of his younger brother.

I at length entered the inmost temple, the roof of which was raised upon an hundred marble pillars, decked with crowns, chains, and garlands. The ground was strewed with flowers. An hundred altars, at each of which stood a virgin priestess clothed in white, blazed all at once with the sacrifice of lovers, who were perpetually sending their vows to Heaven in clouds of incense.

In the midst stood the goddess herself, upon an altar, whose substance was neither gold nor stone, but infinitely more precious than either. About her neck flew numberless flocks of little Loves, Joys, and Graces, and all about her altar lay scattered heaps of Lovers, complaining of the disdain, pride, or treachery of their mistresses. One among the rest, no longer able to contain his griefs, broke out into the following prayer:

“Venus, queen of grace and beauty, joy of gods and men, who with a smile becalmest the seas, and renewest all nature; goddess, whom all the different species in the universe obey with joy and pleasure, grant I may at last obtain the object of my vows.”

The impatient lover pronounced this with great vehemence; but I, in a soft murmur, besought the goddess to lend me her assistance. While I was thus praying, I chanced to cast my eye on a company of ladies, who were assembled together in a corner of the temple waiting for the anthem.

The foremost seemed something older and of a more composed countenance than the rest, who all appeared to be under her direction. Her name was Womanhood. On one side of her sat Shamefacedness, with blushes rising in her cheeks and her eyes fixed on the ground:

on the other was Cheerfulness, with a smiling look, that infused a secret pleasure into the hearts of all that saw her. With these sat Modesty, holding her hand on her heart: Courtesy, with a graceful aspect, and obliging behaviour; and the two sisters, who were always linked together, and resembled each other, Silence and Obedience.

- " Thus sat they all around in seemly rate,
 " And in the midst of them a goodly maid,
 " Ev'n in the lap of Womanhood there sat,
 " The which was all in lily white array'd;
 " Where silver streams among the linen stray'd,
 " Like to the morn, when first her shining face
 " Hath to the gloomy world itself bewray'd.
 " That same was fairest Amoret in place,
 " Shining with beauty's light, and heavenly virtue's grace."

As soon as I beheld the charming Amoret, my heart throbb'd with hopes. I stepped to her, and seized her hand; when Womanhood immediately rising up, sharply rebuked me for offering in so rude a manner to lay hold on a virgin. I excus'd myself as modestly as I could, and at the same time displayed my shield; upon which, as soon as she beheld the god emblazoned with his bow and shafts, she was struck mute, and instantly retired.

I still held fast fair Amoret, and turning my eyes towards the goddess of the place, saw that she favoured my pretensions with a smile, which so emboldened me, that I carried off my prize.

The maid, sometimes with tears, sometimes with smiles, entreated me to let her go: but I led her through the temple-gate, where the goddess Concord, who had favoured my entrance, befriended my retreat.

This allegory is so natural, that it explains itself. The persons in it are very artfully described, and disposed in proper places. The posts assigned to Doubt, Delay, and Danger, are admirable. The Gate of Good Desert has something noble and instructive in it. But above all, I am most pleased with the beautiful groupe of figures in the corner of the temple. Among these
 Womanhood

Woman
univers
tentativ
the fem
innocen

TH
o
nion of
some en
in the r
another
toward
One of
impute
aw kwa
charity
is at t
whethe
postula
heavy u
cularly
since h
are em
not ref
cern ou
much l

" S
" I A
" I f
" for
" and
" I w
" lay

Womanhood is drawn like what the philosophers call an universal nature, and is attended with beautiful representatives of all those virtues that are the ornaments of the female sex, considered in its natural perfection and innocence.

No. CXCv. SATURDAY, JULY 8.

Grecian Coffee-house, July 7.

THE learned world are very much offended at many of ratiocinations, and have but a very mean opinion of me as a politician. The reason of this is, that some erroneously conceive a talent for politics to consist in the regard to a man's own interest; but I am of quite another mind, and think the first and essential quality towards being a statesman, is to have a public spirit. One of the gentlemen, who are out of humour with me, imputes my falling into a way, wherein I am so very awkward, to a barrenness of invention, and has the charity to lay new matter before me for the future. He is at the bottom my friend, but is at a loss to know whether I am a fool or a physician, and is pleased to expostulate with me with relation to the latter. He falls heavy upon licentiates, and seems to point more particularly at us who are not regularly of the faculty. But since he has been so civil to meddle only with those who are employed no farther than about men's lives, and not reflected upon me as of the astrological sect, who concern ourselves about lives and fortunes also, I am not so much hurt as to stifle any part of his fond letter.

“ SIR,

“ I AM afraid there is something in the suspicions of some people, that you begin to be short of matter for your lucubrations. Though several of them now and then did appear somewhat dull and insipid to me, I was always charitably inclined to believe the fault lay in myself, and that I wanted the true key to un-
“ cypher

" cypher your mysteries; and remember your advertise-
 " ment upon this account. But since I have seen you
 " fall into an unpardonable error, yea, with a relapse;
 " I mean, since I have seen you turn politician in the
 " present unhappy dissensions, I have begun to stagger,
 " and could not choose but lessen the great value I had
 " for the Cenſor of our iſle. How is it poſſible that a
 " man, whom intereſt did naturally lead to a conſtant
 " impartiality in theſe matters, and who hath wit
 " enough to judge, that his opinion was not like to
 " make many proſelytes; how is it poſſible, I ſay, that
 " a little paſſion (for I have ſtill too good an opinion of
 " you to think you was bribed by the ſtaggering party)
 " could bind you ſo far as to offend the very better half
 " of the nation; and to leſſen off ſo much the number
 " of your friends? Mr. Morpew will not have cauſe
 " to thank you, unleſs you give over, and endeavour to
 " regain what you have loſt. There is ſtill a great
 " many themes you have left untouched: ſuch as the ill
 " managements of matters relating to law and phyſic;
 " the ſetting down rules for knowing the quacks in
 " both profeſſions. What a large field is there left in
 " diſcovering the abuſes of the college, who had a
 " charter and privileges granted them to hinder the
 " creeping in and prevailing of quacks and pretenders;
 " and yet grant licences to barbers, and write letters of
 " recommendation in the country towns, out of the
 " reach of their practice, in favour of mere boys; valu-
 " ing the health and lives of their countrymen no far-
 " ther than they get money by them. You have ſaid
 " very little or nothing about the diſpenſation of juſtice
 " in town and country, where clerks are the counſellors
 " to their maſters.

" But as I cannot expect that the Cenſor of Great
 " Britain ſhould publiſh a letter, wherein he is cenſured
 " with too much reaſon himſelf; yet I hope you will be
 " the better for it, and think upon the themes I have
 " mentioned, which muſt certainly be of greater ſervice
 " to the world, yourſelf, and Mr. Morpew, than to

" let

" let us k
 " am ſtill

This g
 ger ing an
 particular
 reſponder
 upon the
 Spencer,
 to confi
 corrup
 chief ev
 employe
 of Chelſe
 the corn
 the mod
 tions) t
 plete liſ
 themſelv
 and gun
 leiſure;
 remaini
 fair ſex,
 the who
 above t

In or
 ſider th
 tended
 for the
 the car
 that an
 leſs th
 made t
 and co
 the ſtre
 the nu
 minine
 open v

"let us know whether you are a Whig or a Tory. I
 "am still

"Your admirer and servant,
 "CATO JUNIOR."

This gentleman and I differ about the words, staggering and better part; but instead of answering to the particulars of this epistle, I shall only acquaint my correspondent, that I am at present forming my thoughts upon the foundation of Sir Scudamore's progress in Spencer, which has led me from all other amusements, to consider the state of love in this island; and from the corruptions in the government of that, to reduce the chief evils of life. In the mean time that I am thus employed, I have given positive orders to Don Saltero, of Chelsea, the tooth-drawer, and Dr. Thomas Smith, the corn-cutter of King-street, Westminster, (who have the modesty to confine their pretensions to manual operations) to bring me in, with all convenient speed, complete lists of all who are but of equal learning with themselves, and yet administer physic beyond the feet and gums. These advices I shall reserve for my future leisure; but have now taken a resolution to dedicate the remaining part of this instant July to the service of the fair sex, and have almost finished a scheme for settling the whole remainder of the sex who are unmarried, and above the age of twenty-five.

In order to this good and public service, I shall consider the passion of love in its full extent, as it is attended both with joys and inquietudes; and lay down, for the conduct of my lovers, such rules as shall banish the cares, and heighten the pleasures, which flow from that amiable spring of life and happiness. There is no less than an absolute necessity that some provision be made to take off the dead stock of women, in city, town, and country. Let there happen but the least disorder in the streets, and in an instant you see the inequality of the numbers of males and females. Besides that the feminine crowd on such occasions is more numerous in the open way, you may observe them also to the very garrets

rets huddled together, four at least at a casement. All to this, that by an exact calculation of all that have come to town by stage-coach or waggon for this twelve month last, three times in four the treated persons have been males. This overstock of beauty, for which there are so few bidders, calls for an immediate supply of lovers and husbands; and I am the studious knight-errant who have suffered long nocturnal contemplations to find out methods for the relief of all British females, who at present seem to be devoted to involuntary virginity. The scheme upon which I design to act, I have communicated to none but a beauteous young lady, (who has for some time left the town) in the following letter:

To Amanda in Kent.

"MADAM,
 "I SEND with this, my discourse of ways and means
 "for encouraging marriage, and re-peopling the
 "island. You will soon observe, that according to
 "these rules, the mean considerations (which make
 "beauty and merit cease to be the objects of love and
 "courtship) will be fully exploded. I have unanswer-
 "ably proved, that jointures and settlements are the
 "bane of happiness; and not only so, but the ruin
 "even of their fortunes who enter into them. I beg of
 "you, therefore, to come to town upon the receipt of
 "this, where I promise you, you shall have as many
 "lovers as coasters; for there needed nothing but to
 "make men's interest fall in with their inclinations, to
 "render you the most courted of your sex. As many
 "as love you will now be willing to marry you; hasten
 "then, and be the honourable mistress of mankind.
 "Cassander, and many others, stand in the Gate of
 "Good Desert to receive you. I am,

"MADAM,

"Your most obedient,

"Most humble servant,

"ISAAC BICKERSTAFF."

No. CXCVI. TUESDAY, JULY 11.

Dulcis inexperto cultura potentis amici,

Expertus metuit ———

HOR.

From my own Apartment, July 10.

THE intended course of my studies was altered this evening by a visit from an old acquaintance, who complained to me, mentioning one upon whom he had long depended, that he found his labour and perseverance in his patron's service and interest wholly ineffectual; and he thought now, after his best years were spent in a professed adherence to him and his fortunes, he should in the end be forced to break with him, and give over all farther expectations from him. He sighed, and ended his discourse, by saying, you, Mr. Censor, some time ago gave us your thoughts of the behaviour of great men to their creditors. This sort of demand upon them, for what they invite men to expect, is a debt of honour, which, according to custom, they ought to be most careful of paying, and would be a very worthy subject for a lucubration.

Of all men living, I think, I am the most proper to treat of this matter; because in the character and employment of Censor, I have had encouragement so infinitely above my desert, that what I say cannot possibly be supposed to arise from peevishness, or any disappointment in that kind, which I myself hath met with. When we consider patrons and their clients, those who receive addresses, and those who are addressed to, it must not be understood that the dependants are such as are worthless in their natures, abandoned to any vice or dishonour, or such as without a call thrust themselves upon men in power; nor when we say patrons, do we mean such as have it not in their power, or have no obligation to assist their friends; but we speak of such leagues where there are power and obligation on the one part, and merit and expectation on the other. Were we to be very particular on this subject, I take it, that the division of patron

patron and client may include a third part of our nation. The want of merit and real worth will strike out about ninety-nine in the hundred of these, and want of ability in the patron will dispose of as many of that order. He who out of mere vanity to be applied to, will take up another's time and fortune in his service, where he has no prospect of returning it, is as much more unjust, as those who took up my friend the upholder's goods without paying him for them; I say, he is as much more unjust, as our life and time is more valuable than our goods and moveables. Among many whom you see about the great, there is a contented well pleased set, who seem to like the attendance for its own sake, and are early at the abodes of the powerful, out of mere fashion. This sort of vanity is as well grounded, as if a man should lay aside his own plain suit, and dress himself up in a gay livery of another's.

There are many of this species who exclude others of just expectation, and make those proper dependants appear impatient, because they are not so cheerful as those who expect nothing. I have made use of the penny-post for the instruction of these voluntary slaves, and informed them, that they will never be provided for; but they double their diligence upon admonition. Will Afterday has told his friends, that he was to have the next thing, these ten years; and Harry Linger has been fourteen within a month of a considerable office. However, the fantastic complaisance which is paid to them, may blind the great from seeing themselves in a just light; they must needs (if they in the least reflect) at some times have a sense of the injustice they do in raising in others a false expectation. But this is so common a practice in all the stages of power, that there are not more cripples come out of the wars, than from the attendance of patrons. You see in one a settled melancholy, in another a bridled rage, a third has lost his memory, and a fourth his whole constitution and humour. In a word, when you see a particular cast of mind or body, which looks a little upon the distracted, you may be sure the poor gentleman has formerly had

great

great fri
dent thi
vice, wh
thoemak

But v
most plo
as it we
with wh
effect of
and clie
ginable.
versity;
man wh
Dick R
night,
visited b
little li
of gaie
will let
seems,
prosper
accept
and ret

I am
comedi
he laug
compar
is to be
world t
conver
pleasur
taken v
their a
deny t
friend,
I reme
an inti
fell a
there i

Vol

great friends. For this reason I have thought it a prudent thing to take a nephew of mine out of a lady's service, where he was a page, and have bound him to a shoemaker.

But what, of all the humours under the sun, is the most pleasant to consider, is, that you see some men lay as it were a set of acquaintance by them, to converse with when they are out of employment, who had no effect of their power when they were in. Here patrons and clients both make the most fantastical figure imaginable. Friendship indeed is most manifested in adversity; but I do not know how to behave myself to a man who thinks me his friend at no other time but that. Dick Reptile of our club had this in his head the other night, when he said, I am afraid of ill news when I am visited by any of my old friends. These patrons are a little like some fine gentlemen, who spend all their hours of gaiety with their wenches, but when they fall sick, will let no one come near them but their wives. It seems, truth and honour are companions too sober for prosperity. It is certainly the most black ingratitude to accept of a man's best endeavours to be pleasing to you, and return it with indifference.

I am so much of this mind, that Dick Eastcourt the comedian, from coming one night to our club, though he laughed at us all the time he was there, shall have our company at his play on Thursday. A man of talents is to be favoured, or never admitted. Let the ordinary world truck for money and wares, but men of spirit and conversation should in every kind do others as much pleasure as they receive from them. But men are so taken up with outward forms, that they do not consider their actions; else how should it be, that a man shall deny that to the entreaties, and almost tears of an old friend, which he shall solicit a new one to accept of? I remember when I first came out of Staffordshire, I had an intimacy with a man of quality, in whose gift there fell a very good employment. All the town cried, there is a thing for Mr. Bickerstaff! when, to my great

astonishment, I found my patron had been forced upon twenty artifices to surprize a man with it who never thought of it: but sure it is a degree of murder to amuse men with vain hopes. If a man takes away another's life, where is the difference, whether he does it by taking away the minutes of his time, or the drops of his blood? But, indeed, such as have hearts barren of kindness are served accordingly by those whom they employ, and pass their lives away with an empty shew of civility for love, and an insipid intercourse of a commerce in which their affections are no way concerned. But on the other side, how beautiful is the life of a patron who performs his duty to his inferiors? A worthy merchant who employs a crowd of artificers? A great lord, who is generous and merciful to the several necessities of his tenants? A courtier, who uses his credit and power for the welfare of his friends? These have in their several stations a quick relish of the exquisite pleasure of doing good. In a word, good patrons are like the guardian angels of Plato, who are ever busy, though unseen, in the care of their wards; but ill patrons are like the deities of Epicurus, supine, indolent, and unconcerned, though they see mortals in storms and tempests even while they are offering incense to their power.

No. CXCVII. THURSDAY, JULY 13.

Semper ego auditor tantum? —

Juv.

Grecian Coffee-house, July 12.

WHEN I came hither this evening, the man of the house delivered me a book very finely bound. When I received it, I overheard one of the boys whisper another, and say, it was a fine thing to be a great scholar! What a pretty book that is! It has indeed a very gay outside, and is dedicated to me by a very ingenious gentleman, who does not put his name to it.

The

The title
"tolaru
"tuinu
"epistle
The pu
in very
this is
blockhe
in hono
tion in
German
writers
than th
tic. I
beawak
verlewi
taste of
an end
of exp
of thei
cording
correc
Loo
but re
the co
and t
spend
endeav
fruitless
our co
all th
secret
tion,
anoth
great
abilit
Th
from
of ba

The title of it, (for the work is in Latin,) is, "Epistoliarum Obscurorum Virorum, ad Dm. M. Ortunum Gratium, Volumina II. &c." "The epistles of the obscure writers to Ortunus, &c." The purpose of the work is signified in the dedication, in very elegant language, and fine raillery. It seems this is a collection of letters which some profound blockheads, who lived before our times, have written in honour of each other, and for their mutual information in each other's absurdities. They are mostly of the German nation, whence from time to time inudations of writers have flowed, more pernicious to the learned world, than the swarms of Goths and Vandals to the politic. It is, methinks, wonderful, that fellows could be awake, and utter such incoherent conceptions, and converse with great gravity like learned men, without the least taste of knowledge or good sense. It would have been an endless labour to have taken any other method of exposing such impertinencies, than by an edition of their own works, where you see their follies, according to the ambition of such virtuosi, in a most correct edition.

Looking over these accomplished labours, I could not but reflect upon the immense load of writings which the commonalty of scholars have pushed into the world, and the absurdity of parents who educate crowds to spend their time in pursuit of such cold and spiritless endeavours to appear in public. It seems therefore a fruitless labour to attempt the correction of the taste of our contemporaries, except it was in our power to burn all the senseless labours of our ancestors. There is a secret propensity in nature from generation to generation, in the blockheads of one age to admire those of another; and men of the same imperfections are as great admirers of each other, as those of the same abilities.

This great mischief of voluminous follies proceeds from a misfortune which happens in all ages, that men of barren geniuses, but fertile imaginations, are bred

scholars. This may at first appear a paradox; but when we consider the talking creatures we meet in public places, it will no longer be such. Ralph Shallow is a young fellow, that has not by nature any the least propensity to strike into what has not been observed and said every day of his life by others; but with that inability of speaking any thing that is uncommon, he has a great readiness at what he can speak of, and his imagination runs into all the different views of the subject he treats of in a moment. If Ralph had learning added to the common chit-chat of the town, he would have been a disputant upon all topics that ever were considered by men of his own genius. As for my part, I never am teased by an empty town-fellow, but I bless my stars that he was not bred a scholar. This addition, we must consider, would have made him capable of maintaining his follies. His being in the wrong would have been protected by suitable arguments; and when he was hedged in by logical terms, and false appearances, you must have owned yourself convinced before you could then have got rid of him, and the shame of his triumph had been added to the pain of his impertinence.

There is a sort of littleness in the minds of men of wrong sense, which makes them much more insufferable than mere fools, and has the further inconvenience of being attended by an endless loquacity. For which reason, it would be a very proper work, if some well-wisher to human society would consider the terms upon which people meet in public places, in order to prevent the unseasonable declamations which we meet with there. I remember, in my youth it was an humour at the university, when a fellow pretended to be more eloquent than ordinary, and had formed to himself a plot to gain all our admiration, or triumph over us with an argument, to either of which he had no manner of call; I say, in either of these cases, it was the humour to shut one eye. This whimsical way of taking notice to him of his absurdity, has prevented many a man from being a coxcomb. If amongst us, on such an occasion

would

each man
would
ter now
ed to l
ertain
advance
him.

Then
to be
are ver
esteem
granted
dier; I
little n
the vol
the infl
popula
courts,
offenta
and th
lead th

Wh
the co
such in
conclu
lour c
that c
who l
recite
shall p
the m
ignora
of tha
natura
tions.
conce
Litera
thing
studie

each man offered a voluntary rhetorician some snuff, it would probably produce the same effect. As the matter now stands, whether a man will or no, he is obliged to be informed in whatever another pleases to entertain him with, though the preceptor makes these advances out of vanity, and not to instruct, but insult him.

There is no man will allow him who wants courage to be called a soldier; but men who want good sense, are very frequently not only allowed to be scholars, but esteemed for being such. At the same time it must be granted, that as courage is the natural parts of a soldier; so is a good understanding of a scholar. Such little minds as these, whose productions are collected in the volume to which I have the honour to be patron, are the instruments for artful men to work with, and become popular with the unthinking part of mankind. In courts, they make transparent flatterers; in camps, ostentatious bullies; in colleges, unintelligible pedants; and their faculties are used accordingly by those who lead them.

When a man who wants judgement is admitted into the conversation of reasonable men, he shall remember such improper circumstances, and draw such groundless conclusions from their discourse, and that with such colour of sense, as would divide the best set of company that can be got together. It is just thus with a fool who has a familiarity with books; he shall quote and recite one author against another, in such a manner as shall puzzle the best understanding to refute him; though the most ordinary capacity may observe, that it is only ignorance that makes the intricacy. All the true use of that we call learning, is to ennoble and improve our natural faculties, and not to disguise our imperfections. It is therefore in vain for folly to attempt to conceal itself by the refuge of learned languages. Literature does but make a man more eminently the thing which nature made him; and Polyglottes, had he studied less than he has, and writ only in his mother tongue

tongue, had been known only in Great Britain for a pedant.

Mr. Bickerstaff thanks Dorinda, and will both answer her letter, and take her advice.

No. CXCVIII. SATURDAY, JULY 15.

Quale sit id quod amas celeri circumspice mente,
Et tua cœtura substrahe colla jugo. OVID.

THE HISTORY OF CÆLIA.

From my own Apartment, July 15.

IT is not necessary to look back into the first years of this young lady, whose story is of consequence only as her life has lately met with passages very uncommon. She is now in the 20th year of her age, and owes a strict, but cheerful education, to the care of an aunt, to whom she was recommended by her dying father, whose decease was hastened by an inconsolable affliction for the loss of her mother. As Cælia is the offspring of the most generous passion that has been known in our age, she is adorned with as much beauty and grace as the most celebrated of her sex possess; but her domestic life, moderate fortune, and religious education, gave her but little opportunity, and less inclination, to be admired in public assemblies. Her abode has been for some years a convenient distance from the Cathedral of St. Paul's, where her aunt and she chose to reside for the advantage of that rapturous way of devotion which gives ecstacy to the pleasures of innocence, and, in some measure, is the immediate possession of those heavenly enjoyments for which they are addressed.

As you may trace the usual thoughts of men in their countenances, there appeared in the face of Cælia, a cheerfulness,

cheerfulness, the constant companion of unaffected virtue; and a gladness, which is as inseparable from true piety. Her every look and motion spoke the peaceful, mild, resigning, humble inhabitant, that animated her beauteous body. Her air discovered her body a mere machine of her mind, and not that her thoughts were employed in studying graces and attractions for her person. Such was Cælia when she was first seen by Palamede at her usual place of worship. Palamede is a young man of two and twenty, well-fashioned, learned, genteel and discreet, the son and heir of a gentleman of a very great estate, and himself possessed of a plentiful one by the gift of an uncle. He became enamoured with Cælia, and after having learned her habitation, had address enough to communicate his passion and circumstances with such an air of good sense and integrity, as soon obtained permission to visit and profess his inclinations towards her. Palamede's present fortune and future expectations were no way prejudicial to his addresses; but after the lovers had passed some time in the agreeable entertainments of a successful courtship, Cælia one day took occasion to interrupt Palamede in the midst of a very pleasing discourse of the happiness he promised himself in so accomplished a companion; and assuming a serious air, told him, there was another heart to be won before he gained hers, which was that of his father. Palamede seemed much disturbed at the overture, and lamented to her, that his father was one of those too provident parents, who only place their thoughts upon bringing riches into their families by marriages, and are wholly insensible of all other considerations. But the strictness of Cælia's rules of life made her insist upon this demand; and the son, at a proper hour, communicated to his father the circumstances of his love, and the merit of the object. The next day the father made her a visit. The beauty of her person, the fame of her virtue, and a certain irresistible charm in her whole behaviour on so tender and delicate an occasion, wrought so much upon him,

in

in spite of all prepossessions, that he hastened the marriage with an impatience equal to that of his son. Their nuptials were celebrated with a privacy suitable to the character and modesty of Cælia, and from that day, till a fatal one last week, they lived together with all the joy and happiness which attend minds entirely united.

It should have been intimated, that Palamede is a student of the Temple, and usually retired thither early in the morning, Cælia still sleeping.

It happened a few days since, that she followed him thither to communicate to him something she had omitted in her redundant fondness to speak of the evening before. When she came to his apartment, the servant there told her, she was coming with a letter to her. While Cælia in an inner room was reading an apology from her husband, that he had been suddenly taken by some of his acquaintance to dine at Brentford, but that he should return in the evening, a country girl, decently clad, asked, if those were not the chambers of Mr. Palamede? She was answered, they were, but that he was not in town. The stranger asked, when he was expected at home? The servant replied, she would go in and ask his wife. The young woman repeated the word wife, and fainted. This accident raised no less curiosity than amazement, in Cælia, who caused her to be removed into the inner room. Upon proper applications to revive her, the unhappy young creature returned to herself, and said to Cælia, with an earnest and beseeching tone, are you really Mr. Palamede's wife? Cælia replies, I hope I do not look as if I were any other in the condition you see me. The stranger answers, no, madam, he is my husband. At the same instant she threw a bundle of letters into Cælia's lap, which confirmed the truth of what she asserted. Their mutual innocence and sorrow made them look at each other as partners in distress, rather than rivals in love. The superiority of Cælia's understanding and genius, gave her an authority to examine into this adventurer as

if

if she
linguer

" M

" I F

" I cle

" the f

" being

" estate

" a mer

" he co

" and

" woul

" for th

" a one

" off o

" nest v

" nigh

" came

" his f

" ing

" mast

" and

" the v

Cæli

rival i

turns i

bers,

Cælia

It i

ments

encour

As

confess

on pu

throug

riper

answe

if she had been offended against, and the other the delinquent. The stranger spoke in the following manner:

“MADAM,

“IF it shall please you, Mr. Palamede having an uncle of a good estate near Winchester, was bred at the school there, to gain the more his good will by being in his sight. His uncle died, and left him the estate, which my husband now has. When he was a mere youth, he set his affections on me; but when he could not gain his ends, he married me, making me and my mother, who is a farmer’s widow, swear we would never tell it upon any account whatsoever; for that it would not look well for him to marry such a one as me; besides, that his father would cut him off of the estate. I was glad to have him in an honest way, and he now and then came and stayed a night and away at our house. But very lately he came down to see us, with a fine young gentleman his friend, who stayed behind there with us, pretending to like the place for the summer: but ever since master Palamede went, he has attempted to abuse me; and I ran hither to acquaint him with it, and avoid the wicked intentions of his false friend.”

Cælia had no more room for doubt, but left her rival in the same agonies she felt herself. Palamede returns in the evening, and finding his wife at his chambers, learned all that had passed, and hastened to Cælia’s lodgings.

It is much easier to imagine than express the sentiments of either the criminal or the injured at this encounter.

As soon as Palamede had found way for speech, he confessed his marriage, and his placing his companion on purpose to vitiate his wife, that he might break through a marriage made in his nonage, and devote his riper and knowing years to Cælia. She made him no answer, but retired to her closet. He returned to the Temple,

Temple, where he soon after received from her the following letter.

“SIR,
 “YOU, who this morning were the best, are now
 “the worst of men who breathe vital air. I am at
 “once overwhelmed with love, hatred, rage, and dis-
 “dain. Can infamy and innocence live together? I feel
 “the weight of the one too strong for the comfort of the
 “other. How bitter, heaven, how bitter is my portion!
 “How much have I to say! but the infant which I
 “bear about me stirs with my agitation. I am, Pala-
 “mede, to live in shame, and this creature be heir to it
 “Farewell for ever.”

No. CXCIX. TUESDAY, JULY 13.

WHEN we revolved in our thoughts such catastrophes as that in the history of the unhappy Cælia, seems to be something so hazardous in the changing a single state of life into that of marriage, that (it may happen) all the precautions imaginable are not sufficient to defend a virgin from ruin by her choice. It seems a wonderful inconsistency in the distribution of public justice, that a man who robs a woman of an ear-ring or a jewel, should be punished with death; but one who by false arts and insinuations should take from her her very self, is only to suffer disgrace. This excellent young woman has nothing to console herself with, but the reflection that her sufferings are not the effect of any guilt or misconduct, and has for her protection the influence of a power, which, amidst the unjust reproach of all mankind, can give not only patience, but pleasure to innocence in distress.

As the person, who is the criminal against Cælia, cannot be sufficiently punished according to our present law; so are there numberless unhappy persons without remedy according to present custom. That great ill

which

which
 making
 The g
 ty, int
 constit
 tenanc
 upon fi
 childre
 of his
 capable
 have a
 doing
 in tow
 pass, n
 pleasan
 ty. - T
 that de
 convey
 parties
 finesse,
 ler is o
 claim u
 settleme
 even w
 Who
 support
 trimon
 rible, i
 all the
 and in
 to be
 had se
 express
 were n
 women
 the law
 whom
 He has
 est bene
 first ma

which has prevailed among us in these later ages, is the making even beauty and virtue the purchase of money. The generality of parents, and some of those of quality, instead of looking out for introducing health of constitution, frankness of spirit, or dignity of countenance, into their families, lay out all their thoughts upon finding out matches for their estates, and not their children. You shall have one form a plot for the good of his family, that there shall not be six men in England capable of pretending to his daughter. A second shall have a son obliged, out of mere discretion, for fear of doing any thing below himself, to follow all the drabs in town. These sage parents meet; and as there is no pass, no courtship, between the young ones, it is no unpleasant observation to behold how they proceed to treaty. There is ever in the behaviour of each something that denotes his circumstance; and honest Coupler the conveyancer, says, he can distinguish upon sight of the parties, before they have opened any point of their business, which of the two has the daughter to sell. Coupler is of our club, and I have frequently heard him declaim upon this subject, and assert, that the marriage-settlements which are now used, have grown fashionable even within his memory.

When the theatre in some late reigns owed its chief support to those scenes which were written to put matrimony out of countenance, and render that state terrible, then it was that pin-money first prevailed, and all the other articles inserted which create a diffidence; and intimate to the young people, that they very soon *are?* to be in a state of war with each other: though this had seldom happened, except the fear of it had been expressed. Coupler will tell you also, that jointures were never frequent till the age before his own; but the women were contented with the third part of the estate the law allotted them, and scorned to engage with men whom they thought capable of abusing their children. He has also informed me, that those, who were the oldest benches when he came to the Temple, told him, the first marriage-settlement of considerable length, was the invention

invention of an old serjeant, who took the opportunity of two testy fathers, who were ever squabbling, to bring about an alliance between their children. These fellows knew each other to be knaves, and the serjeant took hold of their mutual diffidence, for the benefit of the law, to extend the settlement to three skins of parchment.

To this great benefactor to the profession is owing the present current price of lines and words. Thus is tenderness thrown out of the question; and the great care is, what the young couple should do when they come to hate each other? I do not question but from this one humour of settlements, might very fairly be deduced, not only our present defection in point of morals, but also our want of people. This has given way to such unreasonable gallantries, that a man is hardly reproachable that deceives an innocent woman, though she has never so much merit, if she is below him in fortune. The man has no dishonour following his treachery; and her own sex are so debased by force of custom, as to say in the case of the woman, how could she expect he would marry her?

By this means the good offices, the pleasures and graces of life, are not put into the balance: the bridegroom has given his estate out of himself, and he has no more left but to follow the blind decree of his fate, whether he shall be succeeded by a sot, or a man of merit, in his fortune. On the other side, a fine woman, who has also a fortune, is set up by way of auction; her first lover has ten to one against him. The very hour after he has opened his heart and his rent-roll, he is made no other use of but to raise her price: she and her friends lose no opportunity of publishing it to call in new bidders. While the poor lover very innocently waits till the plenipotentiaries at the inns of courts have debated about the alliance, all the partisans of the lady throw difficulties in the way, till other offers come in; and the man who came first is not put in possession, till she has been refused by half the town. If an abhorrence to such mercenary proceedings were well settled in

the

the mind
have a
who abo
account
prude ac
and whi
above to
perhaps
think of
any one
whom th
they cou
ther. V
than for
have as
behold o
without
ing, th
charms
lence be
please, a

But
says in
by a no
ing wid
twenty
twenty
terms o
opinion
have se

"W
"resol
"life
"heal
"char
"of J

Vo

the minds of my fair readers, those of merit would have a way opened to their advancement; nay, those who abound in wealth only, would in reality find their account in it. It would not be in the power of their prude acquaintance, their waiters, their nurses, cousins and whisperers, to persuade them, that there are not above twenty men in a kingdom, (and those such as perhaps they may never set eyes on) whom they can think of with discretion. As the case stands now, let any one consider, how the great heiresses, and those to whom they were offered, (for no other reason but that they could make them suitable settlements) live together. What can be more insipid, if not loathsome, than for two persons to be at the head of a crowd, who have as little regard for them as they for each other, and behold one another in an affected sense of prosperity, without the least relish of that exquisite gladness at meeting, that sweet inquietude at parting, together with the charms of voice, look, gesture, and that general benevolence between well chosen lovers, which makes all things please, and leaves not the least trifle indifferent.

But I am diverted from these sketches for future essays in behalf of my numerous clients of the fair sex, by a notice sent to my office in Sheer-Lane, that a blooming widow in the third year of her widowhood, and twenty-sixth of her age, designs to take a colonel of twenty-eight. The parties request I would draw up their terms of coming together, as having a regard to my opinion against long and different settlements; and I have sent them the following indenture:

“We John——and Mary——having estates for life, resolve to take each other. I John will venture my life to enrich thee Mary; and I Mary will consult my health to nurse thee John. To which we have inter-changeably set our hands, hearts and seals, this 17th of July 1710.”

No. CC. THURSDAY, JULY 20.

From my own Apartment, July 19.

HAVING devoted the greater part of my time to the service of the fair sex, I must ask pardon of my men correspondents if I postpone their commands when I have any from the ladies which lie unanswered. That which follows is of importance.

“SIR,

“YOU cannot think it strange if I, who know little of the world, apply to you for advice in the weighty affair of matrimony, since you yourself have often declared it to be of that consequence as to require the utmost deliberation. Without further preface therefore, give me leave to tell you you, that my father at his death left me a fortune sufficient to make me a match for any gentleman. My mother (for she is still alive) is very pressing with me to marry; and I am apt to think, to gratify her, I shall venture upon one of two gentlemen who at this time make their addresses to me. My request is, that you would direct me in my choice; which that you may the better do, I shall give you their characters; and to avoid confusion, desire you to call them by the names of Philander and Silviu. Philander is young, and has a good estate; Silviu is as young, and has a better. The former has had a liberal education, has seen the town, is retired from thence to his estate in the country, is a man of few words, and much given to books. The latter was brought up under his father’s eye, who gave him just learning enough to enable him to keep his accounts; but made him withal very expert in country business, such as ploughing, sowing, buying, selling, and the like. They are both very sober men, neither of their persons is disagreeable, nor did I know which to prefer till I had heard them discourse; when the conversation of Philander so much prevailed, as to

“give

“give hi
“spect
“ules th
“estate
“manag
“ledge
“ble; v
“too m
“I imag
“estate
“year f
“three.
“affairs
“mends
“sary o
“ments
“man t
“stands
“to th
“seems
“make
“can b
“to ha
“man c
“temp
“ceive
“band,

The
may ve
necessiti
petition
rate. M
as they
are in t
the mo
a seemi
der: b

" give him the advantage, with me, in all other re-
 " spects. My mother pleads strongly for Silvius; and
 " uses these arguments, that he not only has the larger
 " estate at present, but by his good husbandry and
 " management increases it daily; that his little know-
 " ledge in other affairs will make him easy and tracta-
 " ble; whereas (according to her) men of letters know
 " too much to make good husbands. To part of this
 " I imagine I answer effectually, by saying, Philander's
 " estate is large enough; that they who think 2000l. a
 " year sufficient, make no difference between that and
 " three. I easily believe him less conversant in those
 " affairs, the knowledge of which she so much com-
 " mends in Silvius; but I think them neither so neces-
 " sary or becoming in a gentleman, as the accomplish-
 " ments of Philander. It is no great character of a
 " man to say, he rides in his coach and six, and under-
 " stands as much as he who follows the plough. Add
 " to this, that the conversation of these sort of men
 " seems so disagreeable to me, that though they may
 " make good bailiffs, I can hardly be persuaded they
 " can be good companions. It is possible I may seem
 " to have odd notions, when I say I am not fond of a
 " man only for being of (what is called) a thriving
 " temper. To conclude, I own I am at a loss to con-
 " ceive how good sense should make a man an ill hus-
 " band, or conversing with books less complaisant.

" CÆLIA."

The resolution which this lady is going to take, she
 may very well say is founded on reason: for after the
 necessities of life are served, there is no manner of com-
 petition between a man of liberal education and an illite-
 rate. Men are not altered by their circumstances, but
 as they give them opportunities of exerting what they
 are in themselves; and a powerful clown is a tyrant in
 the most ugly form he can possibly appear. There lies
 a seeming objection in the thoughtful manner of Philan-
 der: but let her consider which she shall oftener have

occasion to wish, that Philander would speak, or Sil-
vius hold his tongue.

The train of my discourse is prevented by the urgent
haste of another correspondent.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

July 14.

“THIS comes to you from one of those virgins of
“twenty-five years old and upwards, that you
“like a patron of the distressed, promised to provide
“for, who makes it her humble request, that no occa-
“sional stories or subjects may (as they have for three
“or four of your last days) prevent your publishing
“the scheme you have communicated to Amanda; for
“every day and hour is of the greatest consequence to
“damiels of so advanced an age. Be quick then, if
“you intend to do any service for

“Your admirer,

“DIANA FORECAST.”

In this important affair, I have not neglected the pro-
posals of others. Among them is the following sketch
of a lottery for persons. The author of it has propos-
ed very ample encouragement, not only to myself, but
also to Charles Lillie and John Morphew. If the mat-
ter bears, I shall not be unjust to his merit: I only de-
sire to enlarge his plan; for which purpose I lay it be-
fore the town, as well for the improvement as encourage-
ment of it.

*The amicable contribution for raising the fortunes of ten
young ladies.*

“IMPRIMIS, it is proposed to raise 100,000 crowns
“by way of lots, which will advance for each
“lady 2500l. which sum, together with one of the la-
“dies, the gentleman that shall be so happy as to draw
“a prize, (provided they both like) will be entitled to,
“under such restriction hereafter mentioned. And in
“case they do not like, then either party that refuses,
“shall

"shall be entitled to 1000l. only, and the remainder to
"him or her that shall be willing to marry, the man be-
"ing first to declare his mind. But it is provided, that
"if both parties shall consent to have one another, the
"gentleman shall, before he receives the money thus
"raised, settle 1000l. of the same in substantial hands,
"(who shall be as trustees for the said ladies) and
"shall have the whole and sole disposal of it for her
"use only.

"Note; each party shall have three months time to
"consider, after an interview had, which shall be within
"ten days after the lots are drawn.

"Note also, the name and place of abode of the prize
"shall be placed on a proper ticket.

"Item, they shall be ladies that have had a liberal
"education, between fifteen and twenty-three, all gen-
"teel, witty, and of unblameable characters.

"The money to be raised shall be kept in an iron
"box, and when there shall be 2000 subscriptions,
"which amounts to 500l. it shall be taken out and put
"into a goldsmith's hand, and the note made payable to
"the proper lady, or her assigns, (with a clause therein
"to hinder her from receiving it, till the fortunate per-
"son that draws her shall first sign the note) and so on
"till the whole sum is subscribed for: and as soon as
"100,000 subscriptions are completed, and 200 crowns
"more to pay the charges, the lottery shall be drawn
"at a proper place, to be appointed a fortnight be-
"fore the drawing."

"Note; Mr. Bickerstaff objects to the marriage-
"able years here mentioned; and is of opinion, they
"should not commence till after twenty-three. But he
"appeals to the learned, both of Warwick-lane and
"Bishopgate-street, on this subject."

No. CCI. SATURDAY, JULY 22.

White's Chocolate house, July 21.

IT has been often asserted in these papers, that the great source of our wrong pursuits is the impertinent manner with which we treat women both in the common and important circumstances of life. In vain do we say, the whole sex would run into England, while the privileges, which are allowed them, do no way balance the inconveniencies arising from those very immunities. Our women have very much indulged to them in the participation of our fortunes and our liberties; but the errors they commit in the use of either, are by no means so impartially considered, as the false steps which are made by men. In the commerce of lovers, the man makes the address, assails, and betrays, and yet stands in the same degree of acceptance as he was in before he committed that treachery: the woman for no other crime but believing one whom she thought loved her, is treated with shyness and indifference at the best, and commonly with reproach and scorn. He that is past the power of beauty, may talk of this matter with the same unconcern as of any other subject: therefore I shall take upon me to consider the sex, as they live within rules, and as they transgress them. The ordinary class of the good or the ill have very little influence upon the actions of others; but the eminent in either kind are those who lead the world below. The ill are employed in communicating scandal, infamy, and disease, like furies; the good distribute benevolence, friendship, and health, like angels. The ill are damped with pain and anguish at the sight of all that is laudable, lovely, or happy. The virtuous are touched with commiseration toward the guilty, the disagreeable, and the wretched. There are those who betray the innocent of their own sex, and solicit the lewd of ours. There are those who have abandoned the very memory, not only of innocence, but shame. There are those who never forgave, nor could ever bear being forgiven. There are those also

who

who visit
rowful,
destroying

The
part of
fort, is t
grounde
quest of
billet.

" M
" M
" to h
" your
" That
" that
" write
" adm
" prese
" take
" serve

If th
from th
break
expect

" M
" Y
" stru
" conc
" me
" to t
" a m
" this
" way
" you
" crit

who visit the beds of the sick, lull the cares of the sorrowful, and double the joys of the joyful. Such is the destroying fiend, such the guardian angel, woman.

The way to have a greater number of the amiable part of womankind, and lessen the crowd of the other sort, is to contribute what we can to the success of well-grounded passions; and therefore I comply with the request of an enamoured man in inserting the following billet.

"MADAM,

"MR. BICKERSTAFF you always read, though me you will never hear. I am obliged therefore to his compassion for the opportunity of imploring yours—I sigh for the most accomplished of her sex. That is to just a distinction of her to whom I write, that the owning I think so is no distinction of me who write. Your good qualities are peculiar to you, my admiration is common with thousands. I shall be present when you read this, but fear every woman will take it for her character, sooner than she who deserves it"

If the next letter which presents itself should come from the mistress of this modest lover, and I make them break through the oppression of their passions, I shall expect gloves at their nuptials.

"MR. BICKERSTAFF,

"YOU that are a philosopher know very well the make of the mind of women, and can best instruct me in the conduct of an affair which highly concerns me. I never can admit my lover to speak to me of love, yet think him impertinent when he offers to talk of any thing else. What shall I do with a man that always believes me? 'Tis a strange thing, this distance in men of sense! Why did not they always urge their fate? If we are sincere in our severity, you lose nothing by attempting. If we are hypocrites, you certainly succeed,"

From my own Apartment, July 27.

BEFORE I withdraw from business for the night, it is my custom to receive all addresses to me, that others may go to rest as well as myself, at least as far as I can contribute to it. When I called to know if any would speak with me, I was informed that Mr. Mills, the player, desired to be admitted. He was so, and with much modesty acquainted me, as he did other people of note, that Hamlet was to be acted on Wednesday next for his benefit. I had long wanted to speak with this person, because, I thought I could admonish him of many things which would tend to his improvement. In the general I observed to him, that though action was his business, the way to that action was not to study gesture; for the behaviour would follow the sentiments of the mind.

Action to the player, is what speech is to an orator. If the matter be well conceived, words will flow with ease: and if the actor is well possessed of the nature of his part, a proper action will necessarily follow. He informed me, that Wilks was to act Hamlet: I desired him to request of him, in my name, that he would wholly forget Mr. Betterton; for that he failed in no part of Othello, but where he had him in view. An actor's forming himself by the carriage of another, is like the trick among the widows, who lament their husband as their neighbours did theirs, and not according to their own sentiments of the deceased.

There is a fault also in the audience, which interrupts their satisfactions very much, that is, the figuring to themselves the actor in some part wherein they formerly particularly liked him, and not attending to the part he is at that time performing. Thus, whatever Wilks, (who is the strictest follower of nature) is acting, the vulgar spectators turn their thoughts upon Sir Harry Wildair. When I had indulged the loquacity of an old man for some time in such loose hints, I took my leave of Mr. Mills, and was told, Mr. Elliot of St. James's Coffee-house would speak with me. His business was to

desire I would
hand who
lottery, w
turn to gro
I grante
he would c
publicly k
done speak
had forme
adventurer
come to hi
tickets sha
tery, the
next. I l
old him,
could so w
prevailin
his honest
be the mel

OR D
su
the mo
Smithfi
in Holl
report
" N. I
same e
night f
" Mr.
vary th
ters, f

desire

desire I would, as I am an astrologer, let him know beforehand who were to have the benefit tickets in the ensuing lottery, which knowledge he was of opinion he could turn to great account, as he was concerned in news.

I granted his request, upon an oath of secrecy, that he would only make his own use of it, and not let it be publicly known till after they were drawn. I had not done speaking, when he produced to me a plan which he had formed of keeping books, with the names of all such adventurers, and the numbers of their tickets, as should come to him, in order to give an hourly account of what tickets shall come up during the whole time of the lottery, the drawing of which is to begin on Wednesday next. I liked his method of disguising the secret I had told him, and pronounced him a thriving man, who could so well watch the motion of things, and profit by a prevailing humour and impatience so aptly, as to make his honest industry agreeable to his customers, as it is to be the messenger of their good fortune.

ADVERTISEMENT.

From the Trumpet in Sheer-lane, July 20.

ORDERED, that for the improvement of the pleasures of society, a member of this house, one of the most wakeful of the soporific assembly beyond Smithfield-bars, and one of the order of story-tellers in Holborn, may meet and exchange stale matter; and report the same to their principals.

"N. B. No man is to tell above one story in the same evening; but has liberty to tell the same the night following.

"Mr. Bickerstaff desires his Love-Correspondents to vary the names they shall assume in their future letters, for that he is overstocked with Philanders."

No. CCII. THURSDAY, JULY 25.

Est hic,
Est umbris, animus si te non deficit æquus.

Hor.

From my own Apartment, July 24.

THIS afternoon I went to visit a gentleman of my acquaintance at Mile-End, and passing through Stepney churchyard, I could not forbear entertaining myself with the inscriptions on the tombs and graves. Among others, I observed one with this notable memorial:

Here lies the body of T. B.

This fantastical desire of being remembered only by the two first letters of a name, led me into the contemplation of the vanity and imperfect attainments of ambition in general. When I run back in my imagination all the men whom I have ever known and conversed with in my whole life, there are but very few who have not used their faculties in the pursuit of what it is impossible to acquire, or left the possession of what they might have been (at their setting out) masters, to search for it where it was out of their reach. In this thought it was not possible to forget the instance of Pyrrhus, who proposing to himself in discourse with a philosopher, one and another, and another conquest, was asked, What he would do after all that? Then says the king, we will make merry. He was well answered, what hinders your doing that in the condition you are already. The restless desire of exerting themselves above the common level of mankind is not to be resisted in some tempers; and minds of this make may be observed in every condition of life. Where such men do not make to themselves or meet with employment, the soil of their constitution runs into tares and weeds. An old friend of mine, who lost a major's post forty years ago, and quitted, has ever since studied maps, encampments, retreats, and countermarches, with no other design but to

feed his spirit
matter for
of others.
was the gr
with alacr
ed men be
has been c
His warm
spirit of
sons, and
all men li
speculativ
He tha
should tak
method o
grow int
Instead of
he will ev
it being th
ease them
gument a
things in
forcible c
in the fi
is in the
us by cal
not look
session of
may be a
in the mi
see you f
man's re
However
taking sp
would be
of ambit
and drink
shall ent
beef and
crowd ab

feed

feed his spleen and ill-humour, and furnish himself with matter for arguing against all the successful actions of others. He that at his first setting out in the world was the gayest man in our regiment, ventured his life with alacrity, and enjoyed it with satisfaction, encouraged men below him, and was courted by men above him, has been ever since the most froward creature breathing. His warm complexion spends itself now only in a general spirit of contradiction; for which he watches all occasions, and is in his conversation still upon centry, treats all men like enemies, with every other impertinence of a speculative warrior.

He that observes in himself this natural inquietude, should take all imaginable care to put his mind in some method of gratification, or he will soon find himself grow into the condition of this disappointed major. Instead of courting proper occasions to rise above others, he will ever be studious of pulling others down to him: it being the common refuge of disappointed ambition, to ease themselves by detraction. It would be no great argument against ambition, that there are such mortal things in the disappointment of it; but it certainly is a forcible exception, that there can be no solid happiness in the success of it. If we value popular praise, it is in the power of the meanest of the people to disturb us by calumny. If the fame of being happy, we cannot look into a village but we see crowds in actual possession of what we seek only the appearance. To this may be added, that there is I know not what malignity in the minds of ordinary men to oppose you in what they see you fond of; and it is a certain exception against a man's receiving applause, that he visibly courts it. However, this is not the only passion of great and undertaking spirits, but you see it in the lives of such as one would believe were far enough removed from the ways of ambition. The rural squires of this nation even eat and drink out of vanity. A vain-glorious fox-hunter shall entertain half a county for the ostentation of his beef and beer, without the least affection for any of the crowd about him. He feeds them because he thinks it a superiority

superiority over them that he does so ; and they deride him, because they know he treats them out of insolence. This indeed is ambition in grotesque, but may figure out the condition of politer men, whose only pursuit is glory. When the superior acts out of a principle of vanity, the dependant will be sure to allow it him ; because he knows it destructive of the very applause which is courted by the man who favours him, and consequently makes him nearer himself.

But as every man living has more or less of this incentive, which makes men impatient of an inactive condition and urges men to attempt what may tend to their reputation, it is absolutely necessary they should form to themselves an ambition which is in every man's power to gratify. This ambition would be independent, and would consist only in acting what to a man's own mind appears most great and laudable. It is a pursuit in the power of every man, and is only a regular prosecution of what he himself approves. It is what can be interrupted by no outward accidents, for no man can be robbed of his good intention. One of our society of the Trumpet therefore started last night a notion which I thought had reason in it. It is, methinks, said he, an unreasonable thing that heroic virtue should (as it seems to be at present) be confined to a certain order of men, and be attainable by none but those whom fortune has elevated to the most conspicuous stations. I would have every thing to be esteemed as heroic, which is great and uncommon in the circumstances of the man who performs it. Thus there would be no virtue in human life, which every one of the species would not have a pretence to arrive at, and an ardency to exert. Since fortune is not in our power, let us be as little as possible in hers. Why should it be necessary that a man should be rich to be generous ? If we measured by the quality, and not the quantity of things, the particulars which accompany an action, is what should denominate it mean or great. The highest station of human life is to be attained by each man that pretends to it : for every man can be as valiant, as generous, as wise, and as merciful, as the

faculties

faculties
fortune
do as mu
endeavou
world, i
ambition
tual succe
this cast
of its ow
of envy
Thus th
and no
an honest
proaches
P. S.

was bro
antichan
admitted
coming
were of
to be d
cate my
assembly
that in t
all the
est. Th
was soon
air, and
served.
stood al
not only
great su
his subst
an hour
a blank
bills of
next po
told him
there wa

VOL.

faculties and opportunities which he has from heaven and fortune will permit. He that can say to himself, I do as much good, and am as virtuous, as my most earnest endeavours will allow me, whatever is his station in the world, is to himself possessed of the highest honour. If ambition is not thus turned, it is no other than a continual succession of anxiety and vexation. But when it has this cast, it invigorates the mind, and the consciousness of its own worth is a reward which it is not in the power of envy, reproach, or detraction, to take from it. Thus the seat of solid honour is in a man's own bosom, and no one can want support who is in possession of an honest conscience, but he who would suffer the reproaches of it for other greatness.

P. S. I was going on in my philosophy, when notice was brought me, that there was a great crowd in my antichamber, who expected audience. When they were admitted, I found they all met at my lodgings (each coming upon the same errand) to know whether they were of the fortunate in the lottery, which is now ready to be drawn. I was much at a loss how to extricate myself from their importunity; but observing the assembly made up of both sexes, I signified to them, that in this case it would appear fortune is not blind, for all the lots would fall upon the wisest and the fairest. This gave so general a satisfaction, that the room was soon emptied, and the company retired with the best air, and the most pleasing grace, I had any where observed. Mr. Elliot of St. James's coffee-house now stood alone before me, and signified to me, he had now not only prepared his books, but had received a very great subscription already. His design was to advertise his subscribers at their respective places of abode, within an hour after their number is drawn, whether it was a blank or benefit, if the adventurer lives within the bills of mortality; if he dwells in the country, by the next post. I encouraged the man in his industry, and told him the ready path to good fortune was to believe there was no such thing.

No. CCIH. TUESDAY, JULY 27.

Ut tu fortunam, sic nos te, Celse, feremus.

HON

From my own Apartment, July 26.

IT is natural for the imaginations of men, who lead their lives in too solitary a manner, to prey upon themselves, and form from their own conceptions beings and things which have no place in nature. This often makes an adept as much at a loss when he comes into the world as a mere savage. To avoid therefore that inaptitude for society, which is frequently the fault of us scholars, and has to men of understanding and breeding something much more shocking and untractable than rusticity itself; I take care to visit all public solemnities, and go into assemblies as often as my studies will permit. This being therefore the first day of the drawing of the lottery, I did not neglect spending a considerable time in the crowd: but as much a philosopher as I pretend to be, I could not but look with a sort of veneration upon the two boys which received the tickets from the wheels, as the impartial and equal dispensers of the fortunes which were to be distributed among the crowd, who all stood expecting the same chance. It seems at first thought very wonderful, that one passion should so universally have the pre-eminence of another in the possession of men's minds, as that in this case; all in general have a secret hope of the great ticket: and yet fear in another instance, as in going into a battle, shall have so little influence, as that though each man believes there will be many thousands slain, each is confident he himself shall escape. This certainly proceeds from our vanity; for every man sees abundance in himself that deserves reward, and nothing which should meet with mortification. But of all the adventurers that filled the hall, there was one who stood by me, who I could not but fancy expected the thousand pounds per annum, as a mere justice to his parts and industry. He had his pencil and table-book, and was at the drawing of each lot,

counting

counting
nearer the
ther com
constitut
tive, that
When on
gleam of
ly vanish
to the pa
nent car
wheels, c
ed, when
up? Pug
upon a l
high in t
ten days.
not that
mechanic
plicity an
tion to hi
not in th
honest fel
their spec
outward
not find
man with
observe t
compute
hands an
that che
man's m
said I, th
As it
out prize
to the fo
One said
would fa
of those v
and have
it is cert

counting how much a man with seven tickets was now nearer the great prize, by the striking out another and another competitor. This man was of the most particular constitution I had ever observed; his passions were so active, that he worked in the utmost stretch of hope and fear. When one rival fell before him, you might see a short gleam of triumph in his countenance, which immediately vanished at the approach of another. What added to the particularity of this man, was, that he every moment cast a look, either upon the commissioners, the wheels, or the boys. I gently whispered him, and asked, when he thought the thousand pounds would come up? Pugh! says he, who knows that? And then looks upon a little list of his own tickets, which were pretty high in their numbers, and said it would not come this ten days. This fellow will have a good chance, though not that which he has put his heart on. The man is mechanically turned, and made for getting. The simplicity and eagerness which he is in, argues an attention to his point; though what he is labouring at does not in the least contribute to it. Were it not for such honest fellows as these, the men who govern the rest of their species would have no tools to work with: for the outward show of the world is carried on by such as cannot find out that they are doing nothing. I left my man with great reluctance, seeing the care he took to observe the whole conduct of the persons concerned, and compute the inequality of the chances with his own hands and eyes. Dear Sir, said I, they must rise early that cheat you. Ay, said he, there's nothing like a man's minding his business himself. It is very true, said I, the master's eye makes the horse fat.

As it is much the greater number who are to go without prizes, it is but very expedient to turn our lecture to the forming just sentiments on the subject of fortune. One said this morning that the chief lot he was confident would fall upon some puppy; but this gentleman is one of those wrong tempers who approve only the unhappy, and have a natural prejudice to the fortunate. But as it is certain that there is a great meanness in being at-

tached to a man purely for his fortune, there is no less meanness in disliking him for his happiness. It is the same perverseness under different colours, and both these resentments arise from mere pride.

The true greatness of mind consists in valuing men apart from their circumstances, or according to their behaviour in them. Wealth is a distinction only in traffic; but it must not be allowed as a recommendation in any other particular, but only just as it is applied. It was very prettily said, that we may learn the little value of fortune by the persons on whom heaven is pleased to bestow it. However, there is not a harder part in human life, than becoming wealth and greatness. He must be very well stocked with merit, who is not willing to draw some superiority over his friends from his fortune; for it is not every man that can entertain with the air of a guest, and do good offices with the mien of one that receives them.

I must confess, I cannot conceive how a man can place himself in a figure wherein he can so much enjoy his own soul, and that greatest of pleasures, the just approbation of his own actions, as an adventurer on this occasion, to sit and see the lots go off without hope or fear, perfectly unconcerned as to himself, but taking part in the good fortune of others.

I will believe there are happy tempers in being, to whom all the good that arrives to any of their fellow-creatures gives a pleasure. These live in a course of substantial and lasting happiness, and have the satisfaction to see all men endeavour to gratify them. This state of mind not only lets a man into certain enjoyments, but relieves him from as certain anxieties. If you will not rejoice with happy men, you must repine at them. Dick Reptile alluded to this when he said, he would hate no man out of pure idleness. As for my own part, I look at fortune quite in another view than the rest of the world; and, by my knowledge in futurity, tremble at the approaching prize, which I see coming to a young lady for whom I have much tenderness; and

and have
sent by

" MA
" YOU
" an
" wanted
" may no
" day w
" them t
" you wi
" behold
" advant
" If you
" kind t
" power

SOME
me a
after was
cannot t
making l

" SIR
" I HA
" I ver
" have
" South
" grass-
" the p
" nagem
" with
" doors,
" travag
" tion,
" ration
" that u

and have therefore written her the following letter, to be sent by Mr. Elliot, with the notice of her ticket.

“MADAM,

“YOU receive at the instant this comes to your hands, an account of your having (what only you wanted) fortune: and to admonish you, that you may not now want every thing else. You had yesterday wit, virtue, beauty, but you never heard of them till to-day. They say fortune is blind; but you will find that she had opened the eyes of all your beholders. I beseech you, Madam, make use of the advantages of having been educated without flattery. If you can still be Chloe, fortune has indeed been kind to you; if you are altered, she has it not in her power to give you an equivalent.”

Grecian Coffee-house, July 26.

SOMETIME ago a virtuoso, my very good friend, sent me a plan of a covered summer-house, which a little after was rallied by another of my correspondents. I cannot therefore defer giving him an opportunity of making his defence to the learned in his own words.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.

“SIR,

July 15.

“I HAVE been this summer upon a ramble to visit several friends and relations; which is the reason I have left you, and our ingenious unknown friend of South Wales, so long in your error concerning the grass-plots in my green-house. I will not give you the particulars of my gardener’s conduct in the management of my covered garden, but content myself with letting you know, that my little fields within doors, though by their novelty they appear too extravagant to you to subsist even in a regular imagination, are in the effect things that require no conjuration. Your correspondent may depend upon it, that under a fashed roof, which lets in the sun at all

“ times, and the air as often as is convenient, he may
 “ have grass-plots in the greatest perfection, if he will
 “ be at the pains to water, mow, and roll them. Grass
 “ and herbs in general, the less they are exposed to the
 “ sun and winds, the livelier is their verdure. They
 “ require only warmth and moisture; and if you were
 “ to see my plots, your eye would soon confess, that
 “ the bowling-green at Marybone wears not half so
 “ bright a livery.

“ The motto, with which the gentleman has been
 “ pleased to furnish you, is so very proper, and pleases
 “ me so well, that I have it set upon the front of my
 “ green-house in letters of gold.

“ I am Sir, &c.”

No. CCIV. SATURDAY, JULY 29.

—— Gaudet præ nomine molles
 Auriculæ ——

From my own Apartment, July 28.

MANY are the inconveniencies which happen from
 the improper manner of address in common
 speech, between persons of the same or of different qua-
 lity. Among these errors, there is none greater than
 that of the impertinent use of title, and a paraphrastical
 way of saying, you. I had the curiosity the other day
 to follow a crowd of people near Billingsgate, who were
 conducting a passionate woman who sold fish to a magis-
 trate, in order to explain some words which were ill tak-
 en by one of her own quality and profession in the pub-
 lic market. When she came to make her defence, she
 was so very full of, his worship, and of, if it should
 please his honour, that we could for some time hardly
 hear any other apology she made for herself, than that
 of atoning for the ill language she had been accused of
 towards her neighbour by the great civilities she paid to
 her judge. But this extravagance in her sense of doing
 honour,

honour,
 many ri-
 ry and di-
 terms of
 them; but
 significant
 regard to
 the digni-
 phrases th-
 gance: a
 if not of
 fions.

I wait-
 he happen-
 him, told
 hard, or
 lordship
 as any pi-
 As soon
 ed him w
 affair wh
 which, th
 one side,
 could no
 the lower
 his cause
 he shoul
 be presen
 approved
 the word
 was app
 quality w
 it was n
 the other
 This
 honour o
 with great
 man's ha
 ship's fav
 patronag

honour, was no more to be wondered at, than that her many rings on each finger were worn as instances of finery and dress. The vulgar may thus heap and huddle terms of respect, and nothing better be expected from them; but for people of rank to repeat appellatives insignificantly, is a folly not to be endured, neither with regard to our time or our understanding. It is below the dignity of speech to extend it with more words or phrases than are necessary to explain ourselves with elegance: and it is, methinks, an instance of ignorance, if not of servitude, to be redundant in such expressions.

I waited upon a man of quality some mornings ago: he happened to be dressing; and his shoe-maker sitting him, told him, that if his lordship would please to tread hard, or that if his lordship would stamp a little, his lordship would find his lordship's shoe will sit as easy as any piece of work his lordship should see in England. As soon as my lord was dressed, a gentleman approached him with a very good air, and told him, he had an affair which had long depended in the lower courts; which, through the inadvertency of his ancestors on the one side, and the ill arts of their adversaries on the other, could not possibly be settled according to the rules of the lower courts; that therefore he designed to bring his cause before the House of Lords next session, where he should be glad if his lordship should happen to be present; for he doubted not but his cause would be approved by all men of justice and honour. In this place the word lordship was gracefully inserted, because it was applied to him in that circumstance wherein his quality was the occasion of the discourse, and wherein it was most useful to the one, and most honourable to the other.

This way is so far from being disrespectful to the honour of nobles, that it is an expedient for using them with greater deference. I would not put lordship to a man's hat, gloves, wig or cane; but to desire his lordship's favour, his lordship's judgement, or his lordship's patronage, is a manner of speaking, which expresses an alliance

alliance between his quality and his merit. It is this knowledge which distinguished the discourse of the shoemaker from that of the gentleman. The highest point of good breeding, if any one can hit it, is to shew a very nice regard to your own dignity, and with that in your heart express your value for the man above you.

But the silly humour to the contrary has so much prevailed, that the slavish addition of title enervates discourse, and renders the application of it almost ridiculous. We writers of diurnals are nearer in our style to that of common talk than any other writers, by which means we use words of respect sometimes very unfortunately. The Post-man, who is one of the most celebrated of our fraternity, fell into this misfortune yesterday in his paragraph from Berlin of July 26. Count Wartemberg, (says he) Great Chamberlain, and chief minister of this court, who on Monday last accompanied the King of Prussia to Oranienburg, was taken so very ill, that on Wednesday his life was despaired of; and we had a report, that his excellency was dead.

I humbly presume that it flattens the narration, to say his excellency in a case which is common to all men; except you would infer what is not to be inferred, to wit, that the author designed to say, all wherein he excelled others was departed from him.

Were distinctions used according to the rules of reason and sense, those additions to men's names would be as they were first intended, significant of their worth, and not their persons; so that in some cases it might be proper to say, the man is dead, but his excellency will never die. It is, methinks, very unjust to laugh at a quaker, because he has taken up a resolution to treat you with a word, the most expressive of complaisance that can be thought of, and with an air of good-nature and charity calls you friend. I say, it is very unjust to rally him for this term to a stranger, when you yourselves, in all your phrases of distinction, confound phrases of honour, into no use at all.

Tom Courtly, who is the pink of courtesy, is an instance of how little moment an undistinguishing applica-

tion of so
themselves
every man
conspicuous
ward consi
in half an
another by
of honour
because h
strict in p
To this
abate som
man, if he
of arms.
is, that h
tinencies;
solid kind
wrong his
the world
pertinent
Tom and
has for th
but laugh
essential,
good conf

No

Νῆπιος
Καὶ ὅς

NAT
firo
ual, and
more inte

tion of sounds of honour are to those who understand themselves. Tom never fails of paying his obeisance to every man he sees, who has title or office to make him conspicuous; but his deference is wholly given to outward considerations. I, who know him, can tell within half an acre, how much land one man has more than another by Tom's bow to him. Title is all he knows of honour, and civility of friendship: for this reason, because he cares for no man living, he is religiously strict in performing what he calls his respects to you. To this end he is very learned in pedigree, and will abate something in the ceremony of his approaches to a man, if he is in any doubt about the bearing of his coat of arms. What is the most pleasant of all his character is, that he acts with a sort of integrity in these impertinencies; and though he would not do any man any solid kindness, he is wonderfully just and careful not to wrong his quality. But as integrity is very scarce in the world, I cannot forbear having respect for the impertinent; it is some virtue to be bound by any thing. Tom and I are upon very good terms for the respect he has for the house of Bickerstaff. Though one cannot but laugh at his serious consideration of things so little essential, one must have a value even for a frivolous good conscience.

No. CCV. TUESDAY, AUGUST 1.

Νήπιοι ἔδ' ἴσασιν ὅσω πλεὺν ἡμῖσιν πανίδς,
Καὶ ὅσον ἐν μαλάχῃ τε καὶ ἀσφοδέλῳ μεγ' ὄνεικρ.
HESIOD.

From my own Apartment, July 31.

NATURE has implanted in us two very strong desires, hunger for the preservation of the individual, and lust for the support of the species; or, to speak more intelligibly, the former to continue our own persons,

sons, and the latter to introduce others into the world. According as men behave themselves with regard to these appetites, they are above or below the beasts of the field, which are incited by them without choice or reflection. But reasonable creatures correct these inclinations, and improve them into elegant motives of friendship and society. It is chiefly from this homely foundation, that we are under the necessity of seeking for an agreeable companion, and the honourable mistress. In this cultivation of art and reason, our wants are multiplied pleasures, and the gratification of our desires, under proper restrictions, a work no way below our noblest faculties. The wisest man may maintain his character, and yet consider in what manner he shall best entertain his friend, or divert his mistress: nay, it is so far from being a derogation to him, that he can in no other instance shew so true a taste of his life, or his fortune. When concerns one of the above-mentioned appetites, as it is elevated into love, I shall have abundant occasion to discourse of before I have provided for the numberless crowd of dainties I have proposed to take care of. The subject therefore of the present paper shall be that part of society which owes its beginning to the common necessity of hunger. When this is considered as the support of our being, we may take in under the same head thirst also; otherwise when we are pursuing the glutton, the drunkard may make his escape. The true choice of our diet, and our companions at it, seems to consist in that which contributes most to cheerfulness and refreshment; and these certainly are best consulted by simplicity in the food, and sincerity in the company. By this rule are in the first place excluded from pretence to happiness all meals of state and ceremony, which are performed as a dumb show, and greedy fullness. At the boards of the great, they say, you shall have a number attending with as good habits and countenances as the guests, which only circumstance must destroy the whole pleasure of the repast: for if such attendants are introduced for the dignity of their appearance, modest minds are shocked by considering them as spectators, or else look upon them

as equals, suffering. It is board to a altar than a ourselves a being called and the good any enjoyment. Though sustain life to the end of life, not w If there be this way is thought e in this ma both, thou considered and always eaters, and senses and hurry the any other brutes, th thought it living men under the who, inste in subject them, tha into their know th were hun weariness and to th I have choice sp they do n contempt to many

as equals, for whose servitude they are in a kind of suffering. It may be here added, that the sumptuous side-board to an ingenious eye has often more the air of an altar than a table. The next absurd way of enjoying ourselves at meals, is, where the bottle is plied without being called for, where humour takes place of appetite, and the good company are too dull or too merry to know any enjoyment in their senses.

Though this part of time is absolutely necessary to sustain life, it must be also considered, that life itself is to the endless being of man but what a meal is to this life, not valuable for itself, but for the purposes of it. If there be any truth in this, the expence of many hours this way is somewhat unaccountable: and placing much thought either in too great sumptuousness and elegance in this matter, or wallowing in noise and riot at it, are both, though not equally, unaccountable. I have often considered these different people with very great attention, and always speak of them with the distinction of the eaters, and the swallows. The eaters sacrifice all their senses and understanding to this appetite: the swallows hurry themselves out of both, without pleasing this or any other appetite at all. The latter are improved brutes, the former degenerated men. I have sometimes thought it would not be improper to add to my dead and living men, persons in an intermediate state of humanity, under the appellation of dozers. The dozers are a set, who, instead of keeping their appetites in subjection, live in subjection to them; nay, they are so truly slaves to them, that they keep at too great a distance ever to come into their presence. Within my own acquaintance, I know those that I dare say have forgot that they ever were hungry, and are no less utter strangers to thirst and weariness, who are beholden to sauces, for their food, and to their food for their weariness.

I have often wondered, considering the excellent and choice spirits that we have among our divines, that they do not think of putting vicious habits into a more contemptible and unlovely figure than they do at present. So many men of wit and spirit as there are in sacred orders,

ders, have it in their power to make the fashion of the side. The leaders in human society are more effectually prevailed upon this way that can easily be imagined. I have more than one in my thoughts at this time capable of doing this against all the opposition of the most witty as well as the most voluptuous. There may possibly be more acceptable subjects, but sure there are none more useful. It is visible, that though men's fortunes, circumstances, and pleasures, give them prepossessions strong to regard any mention either of punishments or rewards, they will listen to what makes them inconsiderable or mean in the imaginations of others, and by degrees in their own.

It is certain such topics are to be touched upon, in the light we mean, only by men of the most consummate prudence, as well as excellent wit: for these discourses are to be made, if made to run into example, before men as have their thoughts more intent upon the propriety than the reason of the discourse. What indeed leads men into this way of thinking, is, that the last thing I read was a sermon of the learned Dr. South upon the ways of pleasantness. This admirable discourse was made at court, where the preacher was too wise a man not to believe, the greatest argument, in that place against the pleasures then in vogue, must be, that they lost greater pleasures by prosecuting the course they were in. The charming discourse has in it whatever wit and wisdom can put together. This gentleman has a talent of making all his faculties bear to the great end of his hallowed profession. Happy genius! he is the better man for being a wit. The best way to praise this author, is to quote him; and, I think, I may defy any man to say a greater thing of him, or his ability, than that there are no paragraphs in the whole discourse I speak of below these which follow.

After having recommended the satisfaction of the mind, and the pleasure of conscience, he proceeds:

“ An ennobling property of it is, that it is such a pleasure as never fatigues or wearies; for it properly affects the spirit, and a spirit feels no weariness, as being

being
Epicu
dotes
and a
loathi
betwe
ble th
dwells
of nat
and th
Every
labour
that l
ing o
a dro
spirit
“ He
“ as we
“ quick
“ is all
“ surfer
“ and
“ work
“ from
“ after
“ much
“ acts
“ whol
“ waki
“ his i
“ conc
“ tong
“ wor
“ time

" being privileged from the causes of it. But can the
 " Epicure say so of any of the pleasures that he so much
 " dotes upon? Do they not expire while they satisfy,
 " and after a few minutes refreshment determine in
 " loathing and uneasiness? How short is the interval
 " between a pleasure and a burthen? How undiscerni-
 " ble the transition from one to the other? Pleasure
 " dwells no longer upon the appetite than the necessities
 " of nature, which are quickly and easily provided for;
 " and then all that follows is a lead and an oppression.
 " Every morsel to a satisfied hunger, is only a new
 " labour to a tired digestion. Every draught to him
 " that has quenched his thirst, is but a further quench-
 " ing of nature, and a provision for rheum and diseases,
 " a drowning of the quickness and activity of the
 " spirits.

" He that prolongs his meals, and sacrifices his time,
 " as well as his other conveniencies, to his luxury, how
 " quickly does he outfit his pleasure? And then, how
 " is all the following time bestowed upon ceremony and
 " surfeit? Till at length after a long fatigue of eating
 " and drinking, and babling, he concludes the great
 " work of dining genteelly, and so makes a shift to rise
 " from table, that he may lie down upon his bed; where
 " after he has slept himself into some use of himself, by
 " much ado he staggers to his table again: and there
 " acts over the same brutish scene: so that he passes his
 " whole life in a dozed condition, between sleeping and
 " waking, with a kind of drowsiness and confusion upon
 " his senses, which, what pleasure it can be, is hard to
 " conceive. All that is of it dwells upon the tip of his
 " tongue, and within the compass of his palate. A
 " worthy prize for a man to purchase with the loss of his
 " time, his reason, and himself!

No. CCVI. THURSDAY, AUGUST 3.

Metiri se quemque suo modulo ac seipse verum est. Hor.

From my own Apartment, August 2.

THE general purposes of men in the conduct of their lives, I mean with relation to this life only) end in gaining either the affection or the esteem of those with whom they converse. Esteem makes a man powerful in business, and affection desirable in conversation; which is certainly the reason that very agreeable men fail of their point in the world; and those who are by no means such, arrive at it with much ease. If it be visible in a man's carriage that he has a strong passion to please, no one is much at a loss how to keep measures with him, because there is always a balance in people's hands to make up with him, by giving him what he still wants in exchange for what you think fit to deny him. Such a person asks with diffidence, and ever leaves room for denial by that softness of his complexion. At the same time he himself is capable of denying nothing, even what he is not able to perform. The other sort of man who courts esteem, having a quite different view, has as different a behaviour, and acts as much by the dictates of his reason, as the other does by the impulse of his inclination. You must pay for every thing you have of him. He considers mankind as a people in commerce, and never gives out of himself what he is sure will not come in with interest from another. All his words and actions tend to the advancement of his reputation and of his fortune, towards which he makes hourly progress, because he lavishes no part of his good-will upon such as do not make some advances to merit it. The man who values affection, sometimes becomes popular; he who aims at esteem, seldom fails of growing rich.

Thus far we have looked at these different men, as persons who endeavour to be valued and beloved from design, or ambition; but they appear in quite another figure when you observe the men who are agreeable and

venerable

venerable
We affect
himself
guarded
mour; w
and seem
if every
self. Th
his comp
what gre
assuming
dwells in
Jack su
room wh
company
his con
pleasant
his char
liarities
self mon
other da
inn wal
where
how is
glad to
my fri
counter
the ma
you, b
for if t
tempt.
heard
with t
school
while
concer
(add
ated a
his be
giving

venerable from the force of their natural inclinations. We affect the company of him who has least regard of himself in his carriage, who throws himself into unguarded gaiety, voluntary mirth, and general good humour; who has nothing in his head but the present hour, and seems to have all the interests and passions gratified, if every man else in the room is as unconcerned as himself. This man usually has no quality or character among his companions, let him be born of whom he will, have what great qualities he pleases, let him be capable of assuming for a moment what figure he pleases, he still dwells in the imagination of all who know him but as Jack such a one. This makes Jack brighten up the room wherever he enters, and change the severity of the company into that gaiety and good humour into which his conversation generally leads them. It is not unpleasant to observe even this sort of creature go out of his character, to check himself sometimes for his familiarities, and pretend so awkwardly at procuring to himself more esteem than he finds he meets with. I was the other day walking with Jack Gainly towards Lincoln's-inn walks. We met a fellow who is a lower officer where Jack is in the direction. Jack cries to him, so, how is it Mr. ——— He answers, Mr. Gainly, I am glad to see you well. This expression of equality gave my friend a pang, which appeared in the flush of his countenance. Prithee Jack, says I, do not be angry at the man; for do what you will, the man can only love you, be contented with the image the man has of thee; for if thou aimest at any other, it must be hatred or contempt. I went on, and told him, look'ee Jack, I have heard thee sometimes talk like an oracle for half an hour, with the sentiments of a Roman, the closeness of a schoolman, and the integrity of a divine; but then Jack, while I admired thee, it was upon topics which did not concern thyself, and where the greatness of the subject, (added to thy being personally unconcerned in it) created all that was great in thy discourse. I did not mind his being a little out of humour, but comforted him, by giving him several instances of men of our acquaintance,

who had no one quality in any eminence, that were much more esteemed than he was with very many: but the thing is, if your character is to give pleasure, men will consider you only in that light, and not in those acts which turn to esteem and veneration.

When I think of Jack Gainly, I cannot but reflect also upon his sister Gatty. She is young, witty, pleasant, innocent. This is her natural character; but when she observes any one admired for what they call a fine woman, she is all the next day womanly, prudent, observing, and virtuous. She is every moment asked in her prudential behaviour, whether she is not well? Upon which she as often answers in a fret, do people think one must be always romping, always a jackpudding? I never fail to enquire of her, if my lady such a one, that awful beauty, was not at the play last night? She knows the connexion between that question and her change of humour, and says, "It would be very well, if some people would examine into themselves as much as they do into others." Or, "Sure there is nothing in the world so ridiculous as an amorous old man."

As I was saying, there is a class which every man is in by his post in nature, from which it is impossible for him to withdraw to another, and become it. Therefore it is necessary that each should be contented with it, and not endeavour at any progress out of that tract. To follow nature, is the only agreeable course; which is what I would fain inculcate to those jarring companions, Flavia and Lucia. They are mother and daughter. Flavia, who is the mamma, has all the charms and desires of youth still about her, and not much turned of thirty: Lucia is blooming and amorous, and but a little above fifteen. The mother looks very much younger than she is, the girl very much older. If it were possible to fix the girl to her sick bed, and preserve the portion (the use of which the mother partakes) the good widow Flavia would certainly do it. But for fear of Lucia's escape, the mother is forced to be constantly attended with a rival, that explains her age, and draws off the eyes of her admirers. The jest is, they can never
be

be together
reprimand
viour; f
shall alw
and jeal
suddenly
speaking
down by

I do
mily oc
the same
world.
but the
tation is
take sta
folly of
in these
but can

As to
sex are
is much
The lov
her; an
woman
love.
will wh
"deal
And in
a wom
of her l
sign to
Bicker
man of

be together in strangers company, but Lucy is eternally reprimanded for something very particular in her behaviour; for which she has the malice to say, she hopes she shall always obey her parents. She carried her passion and jealousy to that height the other day, that coming suddenly into the room, and surprising Colonel Lofty speaking rapture on one knee to her mother, she clapped down by him, and asked her blessing.

I do not know whether it is so proper to tell family occurrences of this nature; but we every day see the same thing happen in the public conversation of the world. Men cannot be contented with what is laudable, but they must have all that is laudable. This affectionation is what decoys the familiar man into pretences to take state upon him, and the contrary character to the folly of aiming at being winning and complaisant. But in these cases, men may easily lay aside what they are, but can never arrive at what they are not.

As to the pursuits after affection and esteem, the fair sex are happy in this particular, that with them the one is much more nearly related to the other than in men. The love of a woman is inseparable from some esteem of her; and as she is naturally the object of affection, the woman who has your esteem has also some degree of your love. A man that dotes on a woman for her beauty, will whisper his friend, "That creature has a great deal of wit when you are well acquainted with her." And if you examine the bottom of your esteem for a woman, you will find you have a greater opinion of her beauty than any body else. As to us men, I design to pass most of my time with the facetious Harry Bickerstaff; but William Bickerstaff, the most prudent man of our family, shall be my executor.

No. CCVII. SATURDAY, AUGUST 5.

From my own Apartment, August 4.

HAVING yesterday morning received a paper of Latin verses, written with very much elegance in honour of these my papers, and being informed at the same time that they were composed by a youth under age, I read them with much delight, as an instance of his improvement. There is not a greater pleasure to old age, than seeing young people entertain themselves in such a manner as that we can partake of their enjoyments. On such occasions we flatter ourselves, that we are not quite laid aside in the world, but that we are either used with gratitude for what we were, or honoured for what we are. A well-inclined young man, and whose good breeding is founded upon the principles of nature and virtue, must needs take delight in being agreeable to his elders, as we are truly delighted when we are not the jest of them. When I say this, I must confess I cannot but think it a very lamentable thing, that there should be a necessity for making that a rule of life, which should be, methinks, a mere instinct of nature. If reflection upon a man in poverty, whom we once knew in riches, is an argument of commiseration with generous minds; sure old age, which is a decay from that vigour which the young possess, and must certainly (if not prevented against their will) arrive at, should be more forcibly the object of that reverence which honest spirits are inclined to from a sense of being themselves liable to what they observe has already overtaken others.

My three nephews, whom in June last was twelve-month I disposed of according to their several capacities and inclinations, the first to the university, the second to a merchant, and the third to a woman of quality as her page, by my invitation dined with me to day. It is my custom often, when I have a mind to give myself a more than ordinary cheerfulness, to invite a certain young gentlewoman of our neighbourhood to make one of the company. She did me that favour this day. The presence of a beautiful woman of honour, to minds which

which
which
was no
of the
pleasure
of an o
and my
courtie
gaged l
Oxonian
the trac
Will h
the dis
compar
reckon
fort of
proceed
or sick
familiar
very w
all this
ing wh
really,
your l
a brow
should
I thou
studies
sent fe
he had
did fo
to whi
of the
as bel
sult th
of his
outstri
A litt
effect
is to l

which are not trivially disposed, displays an alacrity which is not to be communicated by any other object. It was not unpleasant to me to look into her thoughts of the company she was in. She smiled at the party of pleasure, I had thought of for her, which was composed of an old man and three boys. My scholar, my citizen, and myself were very soon neglected; and the young courtier, by the bow he made to her at her entrance engaged her observation without a rival. I observed the Oxonian not a little discomposed at this preference, while the trader kept his eye upon his uncle. My nephew Will had a thousand secret resolutions to break in upon the discourse of his younger brother, who gave my fair companion a full account of the fashion, and what was reckoned most becoming to this complexion, and what sort of habit appeared best upon the other shape. He proceeded to acquaint her who of quality was well or sick within the bills of mortality, and named very familiarly all his lady's acquaintance, not forgetting her very words when he spoke of their characters. Besides, all this, he had a road of flattery; and upon her enquiring what sort of woman Lady Lovely was in her person, really, madam, says the jackanapes, she is exactly of your height and shape; but as you are fair, she is a brown woman. There was no enduring that this sop should outshine us all at this unmerciful rate, therefore I thought fit to talk to my young scholar concerning his studies; and because I would throw his learning into present service, I desired him to repeat to me the translation he had made of some tender verses in Theocritus. He did so, with an air of elegance peculiar to the college to which I sent him. I made some exceptions to the turn of the phrases, which he defended with much modesty, as believing in that place the matter was rather to consult the softness of a swain's passion, than the strength of his expressions. It soon appeared, that Will had outstripped his brother in the opinion of our young lady. A little poetry to one who is bred a scholar, has the same effect that a good carriage of his person has on one who is to live in courts. The favour of women is so natural
a passion,

a passion, that I envied both the boys their success in the approbation of my guest; and I thought the only person invulnerable was my young trader. During the whole meal, I could observe in the children a mutual contempt and scorn of each other, arising from their different way of life and education, and took that occasion to advise them of such growing distastes, which might mislead them in their future life, and disappoint their friends, as well as themselves, of the advantages which might be expected from the diversity of their professions and interests.

The prejudices, which are growing up between these brothers from the different ways of education, are what create the most fatal misunderstandings in life. But all distinctions of disparagement merely from our circumstances, are such as will not bear the examination of reason. The courtier, the trader, and the scholar, should all have an equal pretension to the denomination of a gentleman. That tradesman, who deals with me in a commodity which I do not understand, with uprightness, has much more right to that character, than the courtier that gives me false hopes, or the scholar who laughs at my ignorance.

The appellation of gentleman is never to be affixed to a man's circumstances, but to his behaviour in them. For this reason I shall ever, as far as I am able, give my nephews such impressions as shall make them value themselves rather as they are useful to others, than as they are conscious of merit in themselves. There are no qualities from which we ought to pretend to the esteem of others, but such as render us serviceable to them: for "free men have no superiors but benefactors." I was going on like a true old fellow to this purpose to my guests, when I received the following epistle:

"SIR,
 "I HAVE yours, with notice of a benefit-ticket of
 "400l. per annum, both inclosed by Mr. Elliot who
 "had my numbers for that purpose. Your philosophic
 "advice came every seasonably to me with that good for-

"tune;

"tune;
 "ledg
 "folly,
 "till I
 "the r
 "down
 "towa
 "receiv
 "appo
 "not r
 "humi
 "into
 "to an
 "my t
 "towa
 "that
 "appea

No

A N
 as well
 continu
 fited to
 days an
 creature
 went o
 which,
 they ha
 which I
 not disa

“tune ; but I must be so sincere with you as to acknowledge, I owe my present moderation more to my own folly, than your wisdom. You will think this strange till I inform you, that I had fixed my thoughts upon the 1000*l.* a year, and had with that expectation laid down so many agreeable plans for my behaviour towards my new lovers and old friends, that I have received this favour of fortune with an air of disappointment. This is interpreted, by all who know not the springs of my heart, as a wonderful piece of humility. I hope my present state of mind will grow into that ; but I confess my conduct to be now owing to another cause. However, I know you will approve my taking hold even of imperfections, to find my way towards virtue, which is so feeble in us at the best, that we are often beholden to our faults for the first appearances of it. I am,

“SIR,

“Your most humble servant,

“CHLOE.”

No. CCVIII. TUESDAY, AUGUST 8.

Si dixeris æstuo, fudat — Juv.

From my own Apartment, August 7.

AN old acquaintance who met me this morning, seemed overjoyed to see me, and told me, I looked as well as he had known me do these forty years : but, continued he, not quite the man you were when we visited together at Lady Brightly's. Oh ! Isaac, those days are over. Do you think there are any such fine creatures now living as we then conversed with ? He went on with a thousand incoherent circumstances, which, in his imagination, must needs please me ; but they had the quite contrary effect. The flattery with which he began, in telling me how well I wore, was not disagreeable ; but his indiscreet mention of a set of acquaintance

acquaintance we had out-lived, recalled ten thousand things to my memory, which made me reflect upon my present condition with regret. Had he indeed been so kind as, after a long absence, to felicitate me upon an indolent and easy old age, and mentioned how much he and I had to thank for, who at our time of day could walk firmly, eat heartily, and converse cheerfully, he had kept up my pleasure in myself. But of all mankind there are none so shocking as these injudicious civil people. They ordinarily begin upon something that they know must be a satisfaction; but then, for fear of the imputation of flattery, they follow it with the last thing in the world of which you would be reminded. It is this that perplexes civil persons. The reason that there is such a general outcry among us against flatterers, is, that there are so very few good ones. It is the nicest art in this life, and is a part of eloquence which does not want the preparation that is necessary to all other parts of it, that your audience should be your well-wishers: for praise from an enemy is the most pleasing of all commendations.

It is generally to be observed, that the person most agreeable to a man for a constancy is he that has no shining qualities, but is a certain degree above great imperfections, whom he can live with as his inferior, and who will either overlook or not observe his little defects. Such an easy companion as this, either now and then throws out a little flattery, or lets a man silently flatter himself in his superiority to him. If you take notice, there is hardly a rich man in the world, who has not such a led friend of small consideration, who is a darling for his insignificance. It is a great ease to have one in our own shape a species below us, and who, without being listed in our service, is by nature of our retinue. These dependants are of excellent use on a rainy day, or when a man has not a mind to dress, or to exclude solitude, when one has neither a mind to that or to company. There are of this good-natured order, who are so kind as to divide themselves, and do these good offices to many. Five or six of them visit a whole quarter of the

town,

town, and
lies the
they can
necfactor
their eas
known f
make de
town, a
means t
hoods in
one of a
engaged
spect for
has a li
tisfactic
never to
As for l
against t
and less

The
more th
such an
him, ca
tradicts
way of
whatever
ready t
chance
dem wi
the nan
her in
is pleas
the me
man's f
serving
weight

We
sitous i
with m
cense h
be out

town, and exclude the spleen without fees from the families they frequent. If they do not prescribe physic they can be company when you take it. Very great benefactors to the rich, or those whom they call people at their ease, are your persons of no consequence. I have known some of them, by the help of a little cunning, make delicious flatterers. They know the courie of the town, and the general characters of persons: by this means they will sometimes tell the most agreeable falsehoods imaginable. They will acquaint you, that such one of a quite contrary party said, that though you were engaged in different interests, yet he had the greatest respect for your good sense and address. When one of these has a little cunning, he passes his time in the utmost satisfaction to himself and his friends: for his position is never to report or speak a displeasing thing to his friend. As for letting him go on in an error, he knows advice against them is the the office of persons of greater talents and less discretion.

The Latin word for a flatterer (*assentator*) implies no more than a person that barely consents, and indeed such an one, if a man were able to purchase or maintain him, cannot be bought too dear. Such a one never contradicts you, but gains upon you, not by a fulsome way of commending you in broad terms, but liking whatever you propose or utter; at the same time is ready to beg your pardon, and gainsay you, if you chance to speak ill of yourself. An old lady is very seldom without such a companion as this, who can recite the names of all her lovers, and the matches refused by her in the days when she minded such vanities, (as she is pleased to call them, though she so much approves the mention of them). It is to be noted, that a woman's flatterer is generally elder than herself, her years serving to recommend her patroness's age, and to add weight to her complaisance in all other particulars.

We gentlemen of small fortunes are extremely necessitous in this particular. I have indeed one who smokes with me often; but his parts are so low, that all the incense he does me is to fill his pipe with me, and to be out at just as many whiffs as I take. This is all the
praise

praise or assent that he is capable of, yet there are more hours when I would rather be in his company than that of the brightest man I know. It would be an hard matter to give an account of this inclination to be flattered; but if we go to the bottom of it, we shall find that the pleasure in it is something like that of receiving money which lay out. Every man thinks he has an estate of reputation, and is glad to see one that will bring any of it home to him: it is no matter how dirty a bag it is conveyed to him in, or by how clownish a messenger, so the money is good. All that we want to be pleased with flattery, is to believe that the man is sincere who gives it us. It is by this one accident, that absurd creatures often outrun the most skilful in this art. Their want of ability is here an advantage, and their bluntness, as it is the seeming effect of sincerity, is the best cover to artifice.

Terence introduces a flatterer talking to a coxcomb whom he cheats out of a livelihood, and a third person on the stage makes on him this pleasant remark, "This fellow has an art of making fools madmen." The love of flattery is indeed sometimes the weakness of a great mind; but you see it also in persons who otherwise discover no manner of relish of any thing above mere sensuality. These latter it sometimes improves, but always debases the former. A fool is in himself the object of pity till he is flattered. By the force of that his stupidity is raised into affectation, and he becomes of dignity enough to be ridiculous. I remember a drole, that upon one's saying, the times are so ticklish that there must great care be taken what one says in conversation; answered with an air of surliness and honesty, if people will be free, let them be so in the manner that I am, who never abuse a man but to his face. He had no reputation for saying dangerous truths; therefore when it was repeated, you abuse a man but to his face? Yes, says he, I flatter him.

It is indeed the greatest of injuries to flatter any but the unhappy, or such as are displeased with themselves for some infirmity. In this latter case we have a member of

of our c
him with
some m
than him
is.

When
tion, it
not think
that env
be as m
expression
to such a
a flatterer

The b
guises it
told an e
care for
he turne
Lady A
that happ
angry to
of a thin
who wer

No.

A N
an
ject on w
genius.
markabl
physician
in Persia
to the ac
were mo
the war,
a slow m
VOL.

of our club, that when Sir Jeffrey falls asleep, wakens him with snoring. This makes Sir Jeffrey hold up for some moments the longer, to see there are men younger than himself among us, who are more lethargic than he is.

When flattery is practised upon any other consideration, it is the most abject thing in nature; nay, I cannot think of any character below the flatterer, except he that envies him. You meet with fellows prepared to be as mean as possible in their condescensions and expressions; but they want persons and talents to rise up to such a baseness. As a coxcomb is a fool of parts, so a flatterer is a knave of parts.

The best of this order, that I know, is one who disguises it under a spirit of contradiction or reproof. He told an errant driver the other day. That he did not care for being in company with him, because he heard he turned his absent friends into ridicule. And upon Lady Autumn's disputing with him about something that happened at the Revolution, he replied with a very angry tone, pray, Madam, give me leave to know more of a thing in which I was actually concerned, than you who were then in your nurse's arms.

No. CCIX. THURSDAY, AUGUST 10.

From my own Apartment, August 9.

A NOBLE painter, who has an ambition to draw an history piece, has desired me to give him a subject on which he may shew the utmost force of his art and genius. For this purpose I have pitched upon that remarkable incident between Alexander the Great and his physician. This prince, in the midst of his conquests in Persia, was seized by a violent fever; and according to the account we have of his vast mind, his thoughts were more employed about his recovery, as it regarded the war, than as it concerned his own life. He professed a slow method was worse than death to him, because

was what he more dreaded, an interruption of his glory. He desired a dangerous, so it might be a speedy recovery. During this impatience of the king, it is well known that Darius had offered an immense sum to any who should take away his life. But Philippus, the most esteemed and most knowing of his physicians, promised that within three days time he would prepare a medicine for him which should restore him more expeditiously than could be imagined. Immediately after this engagement, Alexander receives a letter from the most considerable of his captains, with intelligence that Darius had bribed Philippus to poison him. Every circumstance imaginable favoured this suspicion; but this monarch, who did nothing but in an extraordinary manner, concealed the letter; and while the medicine was preparing spent all his thoughts upon his behaviour in this important incident. From his long soliloquy he came to this resolution: "Alexander must not lie here alive to be oppressed by his enemy. I will not believe my physician guilty; or, I will perish rather by his guilt, than my own diffidence."

At the appointed hour Philippus enters with the potion. One cannot but form to one's self on this occasion the encounter of their eyes, the resolution in those of the patient, and the benevolence in the countenance of the physician. The hero raised himself in his bed, and holding the letter in one hand, and the potion in the other, drank the medicine. It will exercise my friend's pencil and brain to place this action in its proper beauty. A prince observing the features of a suspected traitor after having drank the poison he offered him, is a circumstance so full of passion that it will require the highest strength of his imagination to conceive it, much more to express it. But as painting is eloquence and poetry in mechanism, I shall raise his ideas, by reading with him the finest draughts of the passions concerned in this circumstance from the most excellent poets and orators. The confidence which Alexander assumes from the air of Philippus's face as he is reading his accusation, and the generous disdain which is to rise in the features of a falsely accused man,

are princ
he must
not draw
zealously
sentiment
trive to
disdain?
what Ph
"Sir, m
"it does
"the po
"Philip
"nothing
"still m
"master
"Philip
"other
"than a
"titude
"your m
My pa
to furnis
in the de
raise in
friends;
latter de
way; fo
histories
of insign
to priva
illustrio
wherein
minds,
as they
useful o
lection
the batt
fair we
of the l
to do w
that of

are principally to be regarded. In this particular he must heighten his thoughts, by reflecting, that he is not drawing only an innocent man traduced, but a man zealously affected to his person and safety, full of resentment for being thought false. How shall we contrive to express the highest admiration mingled with disdain? How shall we in strokes of a pencil say, what Philippus did to his prince on this occasion?

"Sir, my life never depended on yours more than it does now. Without knowing this secret, I prepared the potion, which you have taken as what concerned Philippus no less than Alexander; and there is nothing new in this adventure, but that it makes me still more admire the generosity and confidence of my master." Alexander took him by the hand, and said, Philippus, I am confident you had rather I had any other way to have manifested the faith I have in you, than a case which so nearly concerns me: and in gratitude I now assure you, I am anxious for the effect of your medicine, more for your sake than my own."

My painter is employed by a man of sense and wealth to furnish him a gallery, and I shall join with my friend in the designing part. It is the great use of pictures to raise in our minds either agreeable ideas of our absent friends; or high images of eminent personages. But the latter design is, methinks, carried on in a very improper way; for to fill a room full of battle-pieces, pompous histories of sieges, and a tall hero alone in a crowd of insignificant figures about him, is of no consequence to private men. But to place before our eyes great and illustrious men in those parts and circumstances of life wherein their behaviour may have an effect upon our minds, as being such as we partake with them: merely as they were men: such as these, I say, may be just and useful ornaments of an elegant apartment. In this collection therefore that we are making, we will not have the battles, but the sentiments of Alexander. The affair we were just now speaking of has circumstances of the highest nature, and yet their grandeur has little to do with his fortune. If by observing such a piece as that of his taking a bowl of poison with so much magnanimity,

nanimity, a man, the next time he has the fit of the spleen, is less froward to his friend or his servants: thus far is some improvement.

I have frequently thought, that if we had many draughts which were historical of certain passions, and had the true figure of the great men we see transported by them, it would be of the most solid advantage imaginable. To consider this mighty man on one occasion administering to the wants of a poor soldier, benumbed with cold, with the greatest humanity; at another, barbarously stabbing a faithful officer: at one time, so generously chaste and virtuous as to give his captive Statira her liberty; at another, burning a town at the instigation of Thais. This sort of changes in the same person are what would be more beneficial lessons of morality, than the several revolutions in any great man's fortune. There are but one or two in an age to whom the pompous incidents of his life can be exemplary; but I or any man may be as sick, as good-natured, as compassionate, and as angry as Alexander the Great. My purpose in all this chat is, that so excellent a furniture may not for the future have so romantic a turn, but allude to incidents which come within the fortunes of the ordinary race of men. I do not know but it is by the force of this senseless custom, that people are drawn in postures they would not for half they are worth be surprised in. The unparalleled fierceness of some rural squires drawn in red, or in armour, who never dreamed to destroy any thing above a fox, is a common and ordinary offence of this kind. But I shall give an account of our whole gallery on another occasion.

No. CCX. SATURDAY, AUGUST 12.

Sheer-lane, August 11.

I DID myself the honour this day to make a visit to a lady of quality, who is one of those who are ever railing at the vices of the age, but mean only one vice, because

because
went so
had imp
no one k
her prete
erect. I
to lady t
vicious w
Madam
young w
has forg
out of co
rupted, i
virtue, a
dam, sai
you neve
a passion
indeed as
very bad
and lead
own way
imperfect
mend as
faults I t
power to
You a
carry yo
prattle in
people's
vice in y
vice of it
As for
ing, eati
a mornin
you come
poor girl,
she is yo
her. W
good or
the hour

because it is the only vice they are not guilty of. She went so far as to fall foul on a young woman who has had imputations ; but whether they were just or not, no one knows but herself. However that is, she is in her present behaviour modest, humble, pious, and discreet. I thought it became me to bring this censorious lady to reason, and let her see she was a much more vicious woman than the person she spoke of.

Madam, said I, you are very severe to this poor young woman, for a trespass which I believe heaven has forgiven her, and for which you see she is for ever out of countenance. Nay, Mr. Bickerstaff, she interrupted, if you at this time of day contradict people of virtue, and stand up for ill women—No, no, Madam, said I, not so fast, she is reclaimed, and I fear you never will be. Nay, nay, Madam, do not be in a passion, but let me tell you what you are. You are indeed as good as your neighbours, but that is being very bad. You are a woman at the head of a family, and lead a perfect town-lady's life. You go on your own way, and consult nothing but your glass. What imperfections indeed you see there, you immediately mend as fast as you can. You may do the same by the faults I tell you of, for they are much more in your power to correct.

You are to know then, that your visiting ladies, that carry your virtue from house to house with so much prattle in each other's applause, and triumph over other people's faults, I grant you have but the speculation of vice in your own conversations, but promote the practice of it in all others you have to do with.

As for you, Madam, your time passes away in dressing, eating, sleeping and praying. When you rise in a morning, I grant you an hour spent very well ; but you come out to dress in so froward a humour, that the poor girl, who attends you, curses her very being in that she is your servant, for the peevish things you say to her. When this poor creature is put into a way, that good or evil are regarded but as they relieve her from the hours she has and must pass with you. The next

you have to do with is your coachman and footmen. They convey your ladyship to church. While you are praying there, they are cursing, swearing and drinking in an ale-house. During the time also which your ladyship sets apart for heaven, you are to know, that your cook is sweating and fretting in preparation for your dinner. Soon after your meal you make visits, and the whole world that belongs to you speak all the ill of you which you are repeating of others. You see, madam, whatever way you go, all about you are in a very broad one. The morality of these people it is your proper business to enquire into; and till you reform them, you had best let your equals alone; otherwise, if I allow you you are not vicious, you must allow me you are not virtuous.

I took my leave, and received at my coming home the following letter.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“I HAVE lived a pure and undefiled virgin these twenty-seven years; and I assure you, it is with great grief and sorrow of heart I tell you, that I become weary and impatient of the derision of the giggers of our sex, who call me old maid, and tell me I shall lead apes. If you are truly a patron of the distressed, and an adept in astrology, you will advise whether I shall or ought to be prevailed upon by the impertinences of my own sex, to give way to the importunities of yours. I assure you I am surrounded with both, though at present a forlorn.

“I am, &c.”

I must defer my answer to this lady out of a point of chronology. She says, she has been twenty-seven years a maid; but I fear, according to a common error, she dates her virginity from her birth, which is a very erroneous method; for a woman of twenty is no more to be thought chaste so many years, than a man of that age can be said to have been so long valiant. We must not allow people the favour of a virtue till they have been

been u
is not
fifteen
form m
or fort
ingly.

No

IF th
tha
before t
ployme
life, an
can best
lebratio
even tha
worthy
it the fu
above i
contemp
the cor
never ac
tions, l
raised b
man wh
exercises
mingled
those o
mark of
is hardl
of a pio
ness and
the ordi
differenc

been under the temptation to the contrary. A woman is not a maid till her birth day, as we call it, of her fifteenth year. My plaintiff is therefore desired to inform me, whether she is at present in her twenty-eighth or forty-third year, and she shall be dispatched accordingly.

No. CCXI. XTUESDAY, AUGUST 15.

— Nequeo monstrare, & sentio nantum.

JUV.

Sunday, August 13.

IF there were no other consequence of it, but barely that human creatures on this day assemble themselves before their creator, without regard to their usual employments, their minds at leisure from the cares of this life, and their bodies adorned with the best attire they can bestow on them; I say, were this mere outward celebration of a Sabbath all that is expected from men, even that were a laudable distinction, and a purpose worthy the human nature. But when there is added to it the sublime pleasure of devotion, our being is exalted above itself; and he who spends a seventh day in the contemplation of the next life, will not easily fall into the corruptions of this in the other six. They who never admit thoughts of this kind into their imaginations, lose higher and sweeter satisfactions than can be raised by any other entertainment. The most illiterate man who is touched with devotion, and uses frequent exercises of it, contracts a certain greatness of mind, mingled with a noble simplicity, that raises him above those of the same condition; and there is an indelible mark of goodness in those who sincerely possess it. It is hardly possible it should be otherwise; for the fervours of a pious mind will naturally contract such an earnestness and attention towards a better being, as will make the ordinary passages of life go off with a becoming indifference. By this a man in the lowest condition will
not

not appear mean, or in the most splendid fortune insolent.

As to all the intricacies and vicissitudes under which men are ordinarily entangled with the utmost sorrow and passion, one who is devoted to heaven when he falls into such difficulties, is led by a clue through a labyrinth. As to this world, he does not pretend to the skill in the mazes of it, but fixes his thoughts upon one certainty, that he shall soon be out of it. And we may ask very boldly, what can be a more sure consolation than to have a hope in death? When men are arrived at thinking of their very dissolution with pleasure, how few things are there that can be terrible to them? Certainly nothing can be dreadful to such spirits, but what would make death terrible to them, falsehood towards man, or impiety towards heaven. To such as these, as there are certainly many such, the gratifications of innocent pleasures are doubled with reflections upon their imperfection. The disappointments which naturally attend the great promises we make ourselves in expected enjoyments, strike no damp upon such men, but only quicken their hopes of soon knowing joys, which are too pure to admit of alloy or satiety.

It is thought among the politer sort of mankind an imperfection to want a relish of any of those things which refine our lives. This is the foundation of the acceptance which eloquence, music and poetry make in the world; and I know not why devotion, considered merely as an exaltation of our happiness, should not at least be so far regarded as to be considered. It is possible the very enquiry would lead men into such thoughts and gratifications as they did not expect to meet with in this place. Many a good acquaintance has been lost from a general prepossession in his disfavour, and a severe aspect has often hid under it a very agreeable companion.

There are no distinguishing qualities among men to which there are not false pretenders; but though none is more pretended to than that of devotion, there are, perhaps, fewer successful impostors in this kind than

any other
good in
man m
to be pi
equally v
their roo
off their
ty is ab
carry us
and resol
superfici
and a pr
tract, inf
upon the
that run
cannot a
bition.
cannot el
his negle
long susp
hid his v
tue. It
rather be
ness of L
ed irrelig
tience of
thought
are made
he will a
ed, so yo
how mea
a most r
it, but no
How unh
lute and
plexity a
Calicola
superior
heavenly
as if an a

any other. There is something so natively great and good in a person that is truly devout, that an awkward man may as well pretend to be genteel, as a hypocrite to be pious. The constraint in words and actions are equally visible in both cases, and any thing set up in their room does but remove the endeavourers the farther off their pretensions. But however the sense of true piety is abated, there is no other motive of action that can carry us through all the vicissitudes of life with alacrity and resolution. But piety, like philosophy, when it is superficial, does but make men appear the worse for it; and a principle that is but half received, does but distract, instead of guiding our behaviour. When I reflect upon the unequal conduct of Lotius, I see many things that run directly counter to his interest; therefore I cannot attribute his labours for the public good to ambition. When I consider his disregard to his fortune, I cannot esteem him covetous. How then can I reconcile his neglect of himself, and his zeal for others? I have long suspected him to be a little pious: but no man ever hid his vice with greater caution than he does his virtue. It was the praise of a great Roman, that he had rather be, than appear, good. But such is the weakness of Lotius, that I dare say, he had rather be esteemed irreligious than devout. By I know not what impatience of raillery he is wonderfully fearful of being thought too great a believer. A hundred little devices are made use of to hide a time of private devotion; and he will allow you any suspicion of his being ill-employed, so you do not tax him with being well. But alas! how mean is such a behaviour? To boast of virtue is a most ridiculous way of disappointing the merit of it, but not so pitiful as that of being ashamed of it. How unhappy is the wretch who makes the most absolute and independent motive of action the cause of perplexity and inconstancy? How much another figure does Calicola make with all who know him? His great and superior mind, frequently exalted by the raptures of heavenly meditation, is to all his friends of the same use as if an angel were to appear at the decision of their disputes.

putes. They very well understand he is as much disinterested and unbiassed as such a being. He considers all applications made to him, as those addressees will affect his own application to heaven. All his determinations are delivered with a beautiful humility; and he pronounces his decisions with the air of one who is more frequently a supplicant than a judge.

Thus humble, and thus great, is the man who is moved by piety, and exalted by devotion. But behold this recommended by the masterly hand of a great divine I have heretofore made bold with.

“ It is such a pleasure as can never cloy or overwork the mind; a delight that grows and improves under thought and reflection; and while it exercises, does also endear itself to the mind. All pleasures that affect the body must needs weary, because they transport; and all transportation is a violence; and no violence can be lasting, but determines upon the falling of the spirits, which are not able to keep up that height of motion that the pleasure of the senses raises them to. And therefore how inevitably does an immoderate laughter end in a sigh, which is only nature’s recovering itself after a force done to it; but the religious pleasure of a well-disposed mind moves gently, and therefore constantly. It does not affect by rapture and ecstasy, but is like the pleasure of health, greater and stronger than those that call up the senses with grosser and more affecting impressions. No man’s body is as strong as his appetites; but heaven has corrected the boundlessness of his voluptuous desires by stinting his strengths, and contracting his capacities.——The pleasure of the religious man is an easy and a portable pleasure, such as one as he carries about in his bosom, without alarming either the eye or the envy of the world. A man putting all his pleasures into this one, is like a traveller putting all his goods into one jewel; the value is the same, and the convenience greater

No. CCXII

No.

I HAVE
ing l

“ MR
“ REA
“ w
“ scripti
“ for th
“ cannot
“ tells m

I think
idea of
beauty of
nothing is
In a lady
what som
as to be fl
and writt
of makin
where we
verse, if
detract fr
by me a t
lopes wil
head-dress
objections
particular
world from
come t
first year
in, shall
quality.

No. CCXII. THURSDAY, AUGUST 17.

From my own Apartment, August 16.

I HAVE had much importunity to answer the following letter.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“READING over a volume of yours, I find the words “*simplex munditiis*” mentioned as a description of a very well dressed woman. I beg of you, for the sake of the sex, to explain these terms. I cannot comprehend what my brother means, when he tells me they signify my own name, which is,

“SIR,

“Your humble servant,

“PLAIN ENGLISH.

I think the lady's brother has given us a very good idea of that elegant expression, it being the greatest beauty of speech to be close and intellible. To this end nothing is to be more carefully consulted than plainness. In a lady's attire this is the single excellence; for to be what some people call fine, is the same vice in that case, as to be florid is in writing or speaking. I have studied and written on this important subject till I almost despair of making a reformation in the females of this island, where we have more beauty than in any spot in the universe, if we did not disguise it by false garniture, and detract from it by impertinent improvements. I have by me a treatise concerning pinners, which I have some hopes will contribute to the amendment of the present head-dresses, to which I have solid and unanswerable objections. But most of the errors in that and other particulars of adorning the head, are crept into the world from the ignorance of modern tircwomen; for it comes to that pass, that an awkward creature in the first year of her apprenticeship, that can hardly stick a pin, shall take upon her to dress a woman of the first quality. However it is certain, that there requires in

a good

a good tirewoman a perfect skill in optics; for all the force of ornament is to contribute to the intention of the eyes. Thus she who has a mind to look killing, must arm her eyes accordingly, and not leave her eyes and cheeks undressed. There is Aramanta so sensible of this, that she never will see even her own husband without a hood on. Can any one living bear to see Miss Gruel, lean as she is, with her hair tied back after the modern way? But such is the folly of our ladies, that because one who is a beauty, out of ostentation of her being such, takes care to wear something that she knows cannot be of any consequence to her complexion; I say, our women run on so heedlessly in the fashion, that though it is the interest of some to hide as much of their faces as possible, yet because a leading toast appeared with a backward head-dress the rest shall follow the mode, without observing that the author of the fashion assumed it, because it could become no one but herself.

Flavia is ever well dressed, and always the genteel woman you meet: but the make of her mind very much contributes to the ornament of her body. She has the greatest simplicity of manners of any of her sex. This makes every thing look native about her, and her clothes are so exactly fitted, that they appear as it were part of her person. Every one that sees her, knows her to be of quality; but her distinction is owing to her manner and not to her habit. Her beauty is full of attraction but not of allurements. There is such a composure in her looks, and propriety in her dress, that you would think it impossible she should change the garb you one day see her in for any thing so becoming, till you next day see her in another. There is no mystery in this but that however she is appalled, she is herself the same: for there is so immediate a relation between our thoughts and gestures, that a woman must think well to look well.

But this weighty subject I must put off for some other matters, in which my correspondents are urgent for an

swers,
judgem

" M

" T

" cover

" a man

" would

" with

" very p

" take c

" or how

" incogn

" skin, a

" innocen

" though

" and ha

" to Lon

" being a

" was th

" knaves

" for peo

" termine

" unjustif

" mour;

" others 3

" SIR,

" THE

" you

" come ou

VOL. IV

swers, which I shall do where I can, and appeal to the judgement of others where I cannot.

"MR. BICKERSTAFF.

August 15.

"**T**AKING the air the other day on horseback in the Green-lane that leads to Southgate, I discovered coming towards me a person well-mounted in a mask; and I accordingly expected, as any one would, to have been robbed. But when we came up with each other, the spark, to my greater surprize, very peaceably gave me the way, which made me take courage enough to ask him if he masqueraded, or how? He made me no answer but still continued incognito. This was certainly an ass, in a lion's skin, a harmless bull-beggar, who delights to fright innocent people, and set them a galloping. I thought myself of putting as good a jest upon him, and had turned my horse, with a design to pursue him to London, and get him apprehended, on suspicion of being a highwayman: but when I reflected, that it was the proper office of the magistrate to punish only knaves, and that we had a censor of Great Britain for people of another denomination, I immediately determined to prosecute him in your court only. This unjustifiable frolic I take to be neither wit nor humour; therefore hope you will do me, and as many others as were that day frightened, justice. I am,

"SIR,

"Your friend and servant,

"J. L."

"SIR,

THE gentleman begs your pardon, and frightened you out of fear of frightening you, for he is just come out of the small-pox."

"MR. BICKERSTAFF,
 "YOUR distinction concerning the time of commencing virgins is allowed to be just. I write you my thanks for it, in the twenty-eighth year of age, and twelfth of my virginity. But I am to ask you another question: may a woman be said to live any more years a maid than she continues to be courted?

"I am, &c."

"SIR, August 15, 1710.
 "I OBSERVE that the Post-man of Saturday last, giving an account of the action in Spain, has this elegant turn of expression; General Stanhope, who in the whole action expressed as much bravery as conduct, received a contusion in his right shoulder. I should be glad to know whether this cautious politician means to commend or to rally him, by saying, he expressed as much bravery as conduct? If you can explain this dubious phrase, it will inform the public, and oblige,

"SIR,
 "Your humble servant, &c."

No. CCXIII. SATURDAY, AUGUST 19.

Sheer-lane, August 18.

THERE has of late crept in among the downright English a mighty spirit of dissimulation. But before we discourse of this vice, it will be necessary to observe, that the learned make a difference between simulation and dissimulation. Simulation is a pretence of what is not, and dissimulation is a concealment of what is. The latter is our present affair. When you look round you in public places in this island, you see the generality of mankind carry in their countenance an air of challenge or defiance; and there is no such man to be found

found among us who naturally strives to do greater honours and civilities than he receives. This innate fullness or stubbornness of complexion is hardly to be conquered by any of our islanders. For which reason, however they may pretend to chouse one another, they make but very awkward rogues; and their dislike to each other is seldom so well dissembled, but it is suspected. When once it is so, it had as good be professed. A man who dissembles well, must have none of what we call stomach, otherwise he will be cold in his professions of good-will where he hates; an imperfection of the last ill consequence in business. This fierceness in our natures is apparent from the conduct of our young fellows, who are not got into the schemes and arts of life which the children of the world walk by. One would think that of course, when a man of any consequence for his figure, his mien or his gravity, passes by a youth, he should certainly have the first advances of salutation; but he is, you may observe, treated in a quite different manner, it being the very characteristic of an English temper to defy. As I am an Englishman, I find it a very hard matter to bring myself to pull off the hat first: but it is the only way to be upon any good terms with those we meet with. Therefore the first advance is of high moment. Men judge of others by themselves, and he that will command with us must condescend. It moves one's spleen very agreeably to see fellows pretend to dissemblers without this lesson. They are so reservedly complaisant till they have learned to resign their natural passions, that all the steps they make towards gaining those whom they would be well with, are but so many marks of what they really are, and not what they would appear.

The rough Britains, when they pretend to be artful towards one another, are ridiculous enough; but when they set up for vices, they have not, and dissemble their good with an affectation of ill, they are insupportable. I know two men in this town who make as good figures as any in it, that manage their credit so well as to be thought atheists, and yet say their prayers morning and evening.

evening. Tom Sprightly the other day pretended to go to an assignment with a married woman at Rosamond's Pond, and was seen soon after reading the responses with great gravity at six a clock prayers.

Steer-lane, August 17.

THOUGH the following epistle bears a just accusation of myself, yet in regard it is a more advantageous piece of justice to another, I insert it at large.

“ MR. BICKERSTAFF,

Garraway's Coffee-house, August 10.

“ I HAVE lately read your paper, wherein you represented a conversation between a young lady, your three nephews, and yourself; and am not a little offended at the figure you give your young merchant in the presence of a beauty. The topic of love is a subject on which a man is more beholden to nature for his eloquence, than to the instruction of the schools, or my lady's woman. For the latter your scholar and page must have reaped all their advantage above him. —I know by this time you have pronounced me a trader. I acknowledge it, but cannot bear the exclusion from any pretence of speaking agreeably to a fine woman, or from any degree of generosity that way. You have among us citizens many well-wishers, but it is for the justice of your representations, which we perhaps, are better judges of, than you (by the account you give of your nephew) seem to allow.

“ To give you an opportunity of making us some reparation, I desire you would tell your own way the following instance of heroic love in the city. You are to remember, that somewhere in your writings, for enlarging the territories of virtue and honour, you have multiplied the opportunities of attaining to heroic virtue, and have hinted, that in whatever state of life a man is, if he does things above what is ordinarily performed by men of his rank, he is in those instances an hero.

“ Tom

“ Tom
“ years
“ teous
“ for hi
“ acquai
“ and st
“ many
“ This
“ pected
“ in wh
“ man to
“ minati
“ leave
“ foreign
“ that e
“ concer
“ manag
“ Soon a
“ derabl
“ turned
“ ther.
“ the ro
“ posal
“ refused
“ bride,
“ sectly
“ It i
“ with a
“ self de
“ having
“ gentler
“ be cor
“ only c

“ N.
“ tered :

"Tom Trueman, a young gentleman of eighteen years of age, fell passionately in love with the beautiful Almira, daughter to his master. Her regard for him was no less tender. Trueman was better acquainted with his master's affairs than his daughter, and secretly lamented, that each day brought him by many miscarriages nearer bankruptcy than the former. This unhappy posture of their affairs the youth suspected was owing to the ill management of a factor, in whom his master had an entire confidence. Trueman took a proper occasion, when his master was ruminating on his decaying fortune, to address him for leave to spend the remainder of his time with his foreign correspondent. During three years stay in that employment he became acquainted with all that concerned his master, and by his great address in the management of that knowledge saved him 10,000*l*. Soon after this accident Trueman's uncle left a considerable estate. Upon receiving that advice he returned to England, and demanded Almira of her father. The father overjoyed at the match, offered him the 10,000*l*. he had saved him, with the further proposal of resigning to him all his business. Trueman refused both, and retired into the country with his bride, contented with his own fortune, though perfectly skilled in the methods of improving it.

"It is to be noted, that Trueman refused 20,000*l*. with another young lady; so that reckoning both his self denials, he is to have in your court the merit of having given 30,000*l*. for the woman he loved. This gentleman I claim your justice to, and hope you will be convinced that some of us have larger views than only cash debtor, per contra creditor.

"Yours,

"RICHARD TRAFFICK."

"N. B. Mr. Thomas Trueman of Lime-street is entered among the heroes of domestic life.

"CHARLES LILLIE."

No. CCXIV. TUESDAY, AUGUST 22.

— Soles & aperta ferena
 Prospicere, & certis poteris cognoscere signis. VIRO.

From my own Apartment, August 21.

IN every party there are two sorts of men, the rigid and the supple. The rigid are an intractable race of mortals, who act upon principle, and will not, forsooth, fall into any measures that are not consistent with their received notions of honour. These are persons of a stubborn unpliant morality, that sullenly adhere to their friends, when they are disgraced, and to their principles, though they are exploded. I shall therefore give up this stiff-necked generation to their own obstinacy, and turn my thoughts to the advantage of the supple, who pay their homage to places, and not to persons; and without enslaving themselves to any particular scheme of opinions, are as ready to change their conduct in point of sentiment as of fashion. The well-disciplined part of a court are generally so perfect at their exercise, that you may see a whole assembly from front to rear, face about at once to a new man of power, though at the same time they turn their backs upon him that brought them thither. The great hardship these complaisant members of society are under, seems to be the want of warning upon any approaching change or revolution: so that they are obliged in a hurry to tack about with every wind and stop short in the midst of a full career, to the great surprise and derision of their beholders.

When a man foresees a decaying ministry, he has leisure to grow a malecontent, reflect upon the present conduct, and by gradual murmurs fall off from his friends into a new party, by just steps and measures. For want of such notices, I have formerly known a very well bred person refuse to return a bow of a man whom he thought in disgrace, that was next day made secretary of state; and another, who after a long neglect of a minister, came

to his levee, and made professions of zeal for his service the very day before he was turned out.

This produces also unavoidable confusions and mistakes in the descriptions of great men's parts and merits. That ancient lyric, Mr. D'Urfey, some years ago wrote a dedication to a certain lord, in which he celebrated him for the greatest poet and critic of that age, upon a mis-information in Dyer's letter, that his noble patron was made lord chamberlain. In short, innumerable votes, speeches, and sermons, have been thrown away, and turned to no account, merely for want of due and timely intelligence. Nay, it has been known, that a panegyric has been half printed off, when the poet upon the removal of the minister has been forced to alter it into a satire.

For the conduct therefore of such useful persons as are ready to do their country service upon all occasions, I have an engine in my study, which is a sort of a political barometer, or to speak more intelligibly, a state-weather-glass, that by the rising and falling of a certain magical liquor, presages all changes and revolutions in government, as the common glass does those of the weather. This weather-glass is said to have been invented by Cardon, and given by him as a present to his great countryman and contemporary Machiavel, which (by the way) may serve to rectify a received error in chronology, that places one of these some years after the other. How or when it came into my hands, I shall desire to be excused, if I keep to myself; but so it is, that I have walked by it for the better part of a century, to my safety at least, if not to my advantage; and have among my papers a register of all the changes that have happened in it from the middle of Queen Elizabeth's reign.

In the time of that princess it stood long at Settled fair. At the latter end of King James I. it fell to Cloudy. It held several years after at Stormy, insomuch that at last despairing of seeing any clear weather at home I followed the royal exile, and some time after finding my glass rise, returned to my native country, with the rest of the loyalists. I was then in hopes to pass the remainder

remainder of my days in Settled-fair: but alas! during the greatest part of that reign the English nation lay in a dead calm, which, as it is usual, was followed by high winds and tempests till of late years: in which, with unspeakable joy and satisfaction, I have seen our political weather returned Settled-fair. I must only observe, that for all this last summer my glass has pointed at Changeable. Upon the whole; I often apply to fortune *Æneas's* speech to the Sibyl:

— Non ulla laborum

O Virgo, nova mi facies inopinave, surgit:

Omnia præcepi, atque animo mecum ante peregi.

The advantages which have accrued to those whom I have advised in their affairs, by virtue of this sort of prescience, have been very considerable. A nephew of mine, who has never put his money into the stocks, or taken it out without my advice, has in a few years raised five hundred pounds to almost so many thousands. As for myself, who look upon riches to consist rather in content than possessions, and measure the greatness of the mind rather by its tranquillity than its ambition, I have seldom used my glass to make my way in the world, but often to retire from it. This is a by-path to happiness, which was first discovered to me by a most pleasing apothegm of Pythagoras: "When the winds," says he "rise, worship the echo." That great philosopher (whether to make his doctrines the more venerable, or to gild his precepts with the beauty of imagination, or to awaken the curiosity of his disciples, for I will not suppose what is usually said, that he did it to conceal his wisdom from the vulgar) has couched several admirable precepts in remote allusions and mysterious sentences. By the wind in this apothegm, are meant state hurricanes and popular tumults. When these arise, says he, worship the echo; that is withdraw yourself from the multitude into deserts, woods, solitudes, or the like retirements, which are the usual habitations of the echo.

No. CCXV. THURSDAY, AUGUST 24.

From my own Apartment, August 23.

LYSANDER has written to me out of the country, and tells me, after many other circumstances, that he had passed a great deal of time with much pleasure and tranquillity, till his happiness was interrupted by an indiscreet flatterer, who came down into those parts to visit a relation. With the circumstances in which he represents the matter, he had no small provocation to be offended; for he attacked him in so wrong a season, that he could not have any relish of pleasure in it, though, perhaps, at another time it might have passed upon him without giving him much uneasiness. Lylander had, after a long satiety of the town, been so happy as to get to a solitude he extremely liked, and recovered a pleasure he had so long discontinued, that of reading. He was got to the bank of a rivulet, covered by a pleasing shade, and fanned by a soft breeze, which threw his mind into that sort of composure and attention, in which a man, though with indolence, enjoys the utmost liveliness of his spirits, and the greatest strength of his mind at the same time. In this state, Lylander represents that he was reading Virgil's Georgics, when on a sudden the gentleman above mentioned surprised him, and without any manner of preparation falls upon him at once: "What! I have found you at last, after searching all over the wood! We wanted you at cards after dinner, but you are much better employed. I have heard indeed that you are an excellent scholar. But at the same time is it not a little unkind to rob the ladies, who like you so well, of the pleasure of your company? But that is indeed the misfortune of you great scholars, you are seldom so fit for the world as those who never trouble themselves with books. Well, I see you are taken up with your learning there, and I will leave you." Lylander says he made him no answer, but took a resolution to complain to me.

It

It is a substantial affliction, when men govern themselves by the rules of good breeding, that by the very force of them they are subjected to the insolence of those who either never will, or never can, understand them. The superficial part of mankind form to themselves little measures of behaviour from the outsides of things. By the force of these narrow conceptions they act among themselves with applause, and do not apprehend they are contemptible to those of higher understanding, who are restrained by decencies above their knowledge from shewing a dislike. Hence it is, that because complaisance is a good quality in conversation, one impertinent takes upon him on all occasions to commend; and because mirth is agreeable, another thinks it fit eternally to jest. I have of late received many packets of letters complaining of these spreading evils. A lady who is lately arrived at the Bath acquaints me, there was in the stage-coach wherein she went down a common flatterer, and a common jester. These gentlemen were (she tells me) rivals in her favour; and adds, if there ever happened a case wherein of two persons one was not liked more than another, it was in that journey. They differed only in proportion to the degree of dislike between the nauseous and the insipid. Both these characters of men are born out of a barrenness of imagination. They are never fools by nature, but become such out of an impotent ambition of being what she never intended them, men of wit and conversation. I therefore think fit to declare, that according to the known laws of this land, a man may be a very honest gentleman, and enjoy himself and his friend, without being a wit; and I absolve all men from taking pains to be such for the future. As the present case stands, is it not very unhappy that Lyfander must be attacked and applauded in a wood, and Corinna jolted and commended in a stage-coach; and this for no manner of reason, but because other people have a mind to shew their parts? I grant indeed, if these people (as they have understanding enough for it) would confine their accomplishments to those of their own degree of talents, it were to be tolerated; but when they

are so infor
the conver
viour of
my jurisdic
look, but
conversati
sense told
Madam, e
She answer
man that
sides, and
should do
are but lo
for which
time publ
sons may
as well as
lowed to c
miscuous
among the
P. S. T
be immed
lady in dis

"SIR,
"MY
"ag
"than ho
"was no
"spoke t
"and dis
"to fall
"promis
"mated
"comes
"now re
"are a fi
"ful fat
"relieve
"promis

are so insolent as to interrupt the meditations of the wise, the conversations of the agreeable, and the whole behaviour of the modest, it becomes a grievance naturally in my jurisdiction. Among themselves, I cannot only overlook, but approve it. I was present the other day at a conversation, where a man of this height of breeding and sense told a young woman of the same form, to be sure, Madam, every thing must please that comes from a lady. She answered, I know, Sir, you are so much a gentleman that you think so. Why this is very well on both sides, and it is impossible that such a gentleman and lady should do other than think well of one another. These are but loose hints of the disturbances in human society, for which there is yet no remedy: but I shall in a little time publish tables of respect and civility, by which persons may be instructed in the proper times and seasons, as well as at what degree of intimacy a man may be allowed to commend or rally his companions; the promiscuous license of which is at present far from being among the small errors in conversation.

P. S. The following letter was left, with a request to be immediately answered, lest the artifices used against a lady in distress may come into common practice.

“ SIR,

“ MY eldest sister buried her husband about six months ago, and at his funeral, a gentleman of more art than honesty, on the night of his interment, while she was not herself, but in the utmost agony of her grief, spoke to her of the subject of love. In that weakness and distraction which my sister was in (as one ready to fall is apt to lean on any body) he obtained her promise of marriage, which was accordingly consummated eleven weeks after. There is no affliction comes alone, but one brings another. My sister is now ready to lie-in. She humbly asks of you, as you are a friend to the sex, to let her know who is the lawful father of this child, or whether she may not be relieved from this second marriage, considering it was promised under such circumstances as one may very well

“ well suppose she did not what she did voluntarily, but
 “ because she was helpless otherwise. She is advised
 “ something about engagements made in gaol, which she
 “ thinks the same as to the reason of the thing. But,
 “ dear Sir, she relies upon your advice, and gives you
 “ her service; as does

“ Your humble servant,
 “ REBECCA MIDRIFFE.”

The case is very hard, and I fear the plea she is advised to make, from the similitude of a man who is in duress, will not prevail. But though I despair of remedy as to the mother, the law gives the child his choice of his father where the birth is thus legally ambiguous.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.

The humble Petition of the Company of Linen-drainers, residing within the Liberty of Westminster,

“ SHEWETH,

“ **T**HAT there has of late prevailed among the ladies
 “ so great an affectation of nakedness, that they
 “ have not only left the bosom wholly bare, but lowered
 “ their stays some inches below the former mode.

“ That in particular, Mrs. Arabella Overdo has not
 “ the least appearance of linen, and our best customers
 “ shew but little above the small of their backs.

“ That by this means your petitioners are in danger
 “ of losing the advantage of covering a ninth part of
 “ every woman of quality in Great Britain.

“ Your petitioners humbly offer the premises to
 “ your indulgence’s consideration, and shall ever
 “ &c.”

Before I answer this petition, I am inclined to examine the offenders myself.

NAT
 its
 as could
 less than
 rage any
 and triv
 world ab
 methink
 converti
 those tri
 virtuosos

There
 this way
 common
 the sex
 in all its
 world,
 at the fa
 vity, th
 phroditi
 sophers
 spiders
 fold his

I wo
 these fe
 mind of
 templat
 mean a
 kind are
 of the
 which r
 the wi
 studies

No. CCXVI. SATURDAY, AUGUST 26.

——— *Nugis addere pondus.**From my own Apartment, August 25.*

NATURE is full of wonders; every atom is a standing miracle, and endowed with such qualities, as could not be impressed on it by a power and wisdom less than infinite. For this reason, I would not discourage any searches that are made into the most minute and trivial parts of the creation. However, since the world abounds in the noblest fields of speculation, it is, methinks, the mark of a little genius to be wholly conversant among insects, reptiles, animalcules, and those trifling rarities that furnish out the apartment of a virtuoso.

There are some men whose heads are so oddly turned this way, that though they are utter strangers to the common occurrences of life, they are able to discover the sex of a cockle, or describe the generation of a mite, in all its circumstances. They are so little versed in the world, that they scarce know an horse from an ox; but at the same time will tell you, with a great deal of gravity, that a flea is a rhinoceros, and a snail an hermaphrodite. I have known one of these whimsical philosophers who has set a greater value upon a collection of spiders than he would upon a flock of sheep, and has sold his coat off his back to purchase a tarantula.

I would not have a scholar wholly unacquainted with these secrets and curiosities of nature; but certainly the mind of man, that is capable of so much higher contemplations, should not be altogether fixed upon such mean and disproportioned objects. Observations of this kind are apt to alienate us too much from the knowledge of the world, and to make us serious upon trifles, by which means they expose philosophy to the ridicule of the witty, and contempt of the ignorant. In short, studies of this nature should be the diversions, relaxations

tions and amusements, not the care, business, and concern of life.

It is indeed wonderful to consider, that there should be a sort of learned men who are wholly employed in gathering together the refuse of nature, if I may call it so, and hoarding up in their chests and cabinets such creatures as others industriously avoid the sight of. One does not know how to mention some of the most precious parts of their treasure, without a kind of an apology for it. I have been shewn a beetle valued at twenty crowns, and a toad at an hundred: but we must take this for a general rule, that whatever appears trivial or obscene in the common notions of the world, looks grave and philosophical in the eye of a virtuoso.

To shew this humour in its perfection, I shall present my reader with the legacy of a certain virtuoso, who laid out a considerable estate in natural rarities and curiosities, which upon his death-bed he bequeathed to his relations and friends, in the following words:

The Will of a Virtuoso.

I NICHOLAS GIMCRACK, being in sound health of mind, but in great weakness of body, do by this my last will and testament bestow my worldly goods and chattels in manner following:

Imprimis, To my dear wife,
One box of butterflies,
One drawer of shells,
A female skeleton,
A dried cockatrice.

Item, To my daughter Elizabeth,
My receipt for preserving dead caterpillars.
As also my preparations of Winter May-dew,
and embryo-pickle.

Item, To my little daughter Fanny,
Three crocodile's eggs.

And upon the birth of her first child, if she marries with her mother's consent,

The

The nest of an humming-bird.

Item, To my eldest brother, as an acknowledgment for the lands he has vested in my son Charles, I bequeath

My last year's collection of grasshoppers.

Item, To his daughter Susannah, being his only child, I bequeath my

English weeds pasted on royal paper,
With my large folio of Indian cabbage.

Item, to my learned and worthy friend Dr. Johannes Elserickius, Professor in Anatomy, and my associate in the studies of nature, as an eternal monument of my affection and friendship for him, I bequeath

My rat's testicles, and
Whale's pizzle,

To him and his issue male; and in default of such issue in the said Dr. Elserickius, then to return to my executor and his heirs for ever.

Having fully provided for my nephew Isaac, by making over to him some years since,

A horned Scarabæus,
The skin of a rattle-snake, and
The mummy of an Egyptian king.

I make no farther provision for him in this my will.

My eldest son John, having spoken disrespectfully of his little sister, whom I keep by me in spirits of wine, and in many other instances behaved himself undutifully towards me, I do disinherit, and wholly cut off from any part of this my personal estate, by giving him a single cockle-shell.

To my second son Charles, I give and bequeath all my flowers, plants, minerals, mosses, shells, pebbles, fossils, beetles, butterflies, caterpillars, grasshoppers, and vermin, not above specified: as also all my monstrosities, both wet and dry, making the said Charles whole and sole executor of this my last will and testament, he paying, or causing to be paid, the aforesaid legacies within the space of six months after my decease. And I do hereby revoke all other wills whatsoever by me formerly made.

ADVERTISEMENT.

“WHEREAS an ignorant upstart in astrology has publicly endeavoured to persuade the world, that he is the late John Partridge, who died the 28th of March, 1708. These are to certify all whom it may concern, that the true John Partridge was not only dead at that time, but continues so to this present day.

“Beware of counterfeits, for such are abroad.”

No. CCXVII. TUESDAY, AUGUST 29.

Atque Deos atque astra vocat crudelia mater.

From my own Apartment, August 28.

AS I was passing by a neighbour's house this morning, I over-heard the wife of the family speaking things to her husband which gave me much disturbance, and put me in mind of a character which I wonder I have so long omitted, and that is, an outrageous species of the fair sex, which is distinguished by the term scolds. The generality of women are by nature loquacious, therefore mere volubility of speech is not to be imputed to them, but should be considered with pleasure when it is used to express such passions as tend to sweeten or adorn conversation; but when through rage females are vehement in their eloquence, nothing in the world has so ill an effect upon the features; for by the force of it I have seen the most amiable become the most deformed; and she that appeared one of the Graces, immediately turned into one of the Furies: I humbly conceive the great cause of this evil may proceed from a false notion the ladies have of what we call a modest woman. They have too narrow a conception of this lovely character, and believe they not all forfeited their pretensions to it, provided they have no imputations on their chastity. But alas! the young fellows know they



TATLER.
Vol. 4. N^o 217.

they pic
of thofe
modest

Mode

when it

The ne

women

fucl.

but jea

lar, the

cries,

What

ordinar

of diftr

nefs of

tures f

on at t

only fa

the im

under

woman

are th

can b

scanda

being

are as

I t

wome

the fa

confi

to no

accuf

chaffi

fince

man

T

dent

cifes

gain

fury

they pick out better women in the side-boxes, than many of those who pass upon the world and themselves for modest.

Modesty never rages, never murmurs, never pouts; when it is ill treated it pines, it beseeches, it languishes. The neighbour I mention is one of your common modest women, that is to say, those as are ordinarily reckoned such. Her husband knows every pain in life with her but jealousy. Now because she is clear in this particular, the man cannot say his soul is his own, but she cries, no modest woman is respected now-a-days. What adds to the comedy in this case is, that it is very ordinary with this sort of women to talk in the language of distress; they will complain of the forlorn wretchedness of their condition, and then the poor helpless creatures shall throw the next thing they can lay their hands on at the person who offends them. Our neighbour was only saying to his wife she went a little too fine, when she immediately pulled his periwig off, and stamping it under her feet, wrung her hands, and said, never modest woman was so used. These ladies of irresistible modesty are those who make virtue unamiable; not that they can be said to be virtuous, but as they live without scandal; and being under the common denomination of being such, men fear to meet their faults in those who are as agreeable as they are innocent.

I take the bully among men, and the scold among women, to draw the foundation of their actions from the same defect in the mind. A bully thinks honour consists wholly in being brave, and therefore has regard to no one rule of life, if he preserves himself from the accusation of cowardice. The froward woman knows chastity to be the first merit in a woman; and therefore since no one can call her one ugly name, she calls all mankind all the rest.

These ladies, where their companions are so imprudent as to take their speeches for any other than exercises of their own lungs, and their husbands patience, gain by the force of being resisted, and flame with open fury, which is no way to be opposed but by being neglected;

glected; though at the same time human frailty makes it very hard to relish the philosophy of condemning even frivolous reproach. There is a very pretty instance of this infirmity in the man of the best sense that ever was, no less a person than Adam himself. According to Milton's description of the first couple, as soon as they had fallen, and the turbulent passions of anger, hatred, and jealousy, first entered their breasts, Adam grew moody, and talked to his wife, as you may find it in the 359th page, and 9th book, of *Paradise Lost*, in the octavo edition, which out of heroics, and put into domestic style, would run thus:

"Madam, if my advices had been of any authority
"with you when that strange desire of gadding possessed
"you this morning, we had still been happy; but your
"curled vanity and opinion of your own conduct,
"which is certainly very wavering when it seeks occa-
"sions of being proved, has ruined both yourself and
"me who trusted you."

Eve had no fan in her hand to ruffle, or tucker to pull down, but with a reproachful air she answered:

"Sir, do you impute that to my desire of gadding,
"which might have happened to yourself with all your
"wisdom and gravity? The serpent spoke so excel-
"lently, and with so good a grace, that — Besides,
"What harm had I ever done him, that he should de-
"sign me any? Was I to have been always at your side,
"I might as well have continued there, and been but
"your rib still: but if I was so weak a creature as you
"thought me, why did you not interpose your sage au-
"thority more absolutely? You denied me going as
"faintly, as you say I resisted the serpent. Had not
"you been too easy, neither you nor I had now trans-
"gressed."

Adam replied, "Why, Eve, hast thou the impu-
"dence to upbraid me as the cause of thy transgression
"for my indulgence to thee? Thus will it ever be with
"him who trusts too much to woman: at the same time
"that she refuses to be governed, if she suffers by her
"obstinacy,

" obfi
" to
"
"
"

This
of conj
but just
for exp
of letti
and hov
allowin
him the
old. T
same c
has fun
use; b
same, a
general
other m
tells he
the sam

I can
find an
medicin
the nex
both w

If it
a little
grow w
very go
Lady F
her mai
glais u
temper
and ma
fabric i
instant,

“obstinacy, she will accuse the man that shall leave her
“to herself.”

“Thus they in mutual accusation spent

“The fruitless hours, but neither self condemning;

“And of their vain contest appear’d no end.”

This to the modern will appear but a very faint piece of conjugal enmity; but you are to consider, that they were but just begun to be angry, and they wanted new words for expressing their new passions, but her accusing him of letting her go, and telling him how good a speaker, and how fine a gentleman the devil was, we must reckon, allowing for the improvements of time, that she gave him the same provocation as if she had called him cuckold. The passionate and familiar terms with which the same case, repeated daily for so many thousand years, has furnished the present generation, were not then in use; but the foundation of debate has ever been the same, a contention about their merit and wisdom. Our general mother was a beauty, and hearing there was another now in the world, could not forbear (as Adam tells her) shewing herself, though to the devil, by whom the same vanity made her liable to be betrayed.

I cannot, with all the help of science and astrology, find any other remedy for this evil, but what was the medicine in this first quarrel; which was, as appears, in the next book, that they are convinced of their being both weak, but the one weaker than the other.

If it were possible that the beauteous could but rage a little before a glass, and see their pretty countenances grow wild, it is not to be doubted but it would have a very good effect: but that would require temper: for Lady Firebrand, upon observing her features swell when her maid vexed her the other day, stamped her dressing-glass under her feet. In this case, when one of this temper is moved, she is like a witch in an operation, and makes all things turn round with her. The very fabric is in a vertigo when she begins to charm. In an instant, whatever was the occasion that moved her blood, she

she has such intolerable servants, Betty is so awkward, Tom cannot carry a message, and her husband has so little respect for her, that she, poor woman, is weary of this life, and was born to be unhappy.

“Defunct multa.”

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

“THE season now coming on in which the town will begin to fill, Mr. Bickerstaff gives notice, that from the first of October next, he will be much wittier than he has hitherto been.”

No. CCXVIII. THURSDAY, AUGUST 31.

Scriptorum chorus omnis amat nemus & fugit urbes.

HOR.

From my own Apartment, August 30.

I CHANCED to rise very early one particular morning this summer, and took a walk into the country to divert myself among the fields and meadows, while the green was new, and the flowers in their bloom. As at this season of the year every lane is a beautiful walk, and every hedge full of nosegays, I lost myself with a great deal of pleasure among several thickets and bushes that were filled with a great variety of birds, and an agreeable confusion of notes, which formed the pleasantest scene in the world to one who had passed a whole winter in noise and smoke. The freshness of the dews that lay upon every thing about me, with the cool breath of the morning, which inspired the birds with so many delightful instincts, created in me the same kind of animal pleasure, and made my heart overflow with such secret emotions of joy and satisfaction as are not to be described or accounted for.

On this occasion I could not but reflect upon a beautiful simile in Milton,

“A

- " As one who long in populous city pent,
 " Where houses thick, and sewers, annoy the air,
 " Forth issuing on a summer's morn, to breathe
 " Among the pleasant villages, and farms
 " Adjoined, from each thing met conceives delight:
 " The smell of grain, or tedded grafs, or kine,
 " Or dairy, each rural sight, each rural sound."

Those who are conversant in the writings of polite authors, receive an additional entertainment from the country, as it revives in their memories those charming descriptions with which such authors do frequently abound.

I was thinking of the foregoing beautiful simile in Milton, and applying it to myself, when I observed to the windward of me a black cloud falling to the earth in long trails of rain, which made me betake myself for shelter to a house which I saw at a little distance from the place where I was walking. As I sat in the porch, I heard the voices of two or three persons, who seemed very earnest in discourse. My curiosity was raised when I heard the names of Alexander the Great, and Artaxerxes; and as their talk seemed to run on ancient heroes, I concluded there could not be any secret in it; for which reason I thought I might very fairly listen to what they said.

After several parallels between great men, which appeared to me altogether groundless and chimerical, I was surprised to hear one say, that he valued the Black Prince more than the Duke of Vendosme. How the Duke of Vendosme should become a rival of the Black Prince's, I could not conceive: and was more startled when I heard a second affirm with great vehemence, that if the Emperor of Germany was not going off, he should like him better than either of them. He added, that though the season was so changeable, the Duke of Marlborough was in blooming beauty. I was wondering to myself from whence they had received this odd intelligence, especially when I heard them mention the names of several other great generals, as the Prince of Hesse, and the King of Sweden, who, they said, were

were both running away. To which they added, what I entirely agreed with them in, that the crown of France was very weak, but that the Marshal Villars still kept his colours. At last one of them told the company, if they would go along with him, he would shew them a chimney-sweeper and a painted lady in the same bed, which he was sure would very much please them. The shower which had driven them as well as myself into the house, was now over: and as they were passing by me into the garden, I asked them to let me be one of their company.

The gentleman of the house told me, if I delighted in flowers, it would be worth my while, for that he believed he could shew me such a blow of tulips as was not to be matched in the whole country.

I accepted the offer, and immediately found that they had been talking in terms of gardening, and that the kings and generals they had mentioned were only so many tulips, to which the gardeners, according to their usual custom, had given such high titles and appellations of honour.

I was very much pleased and astonished at the glorious show of these gay vegetables, that arose in great profusion on all the banks about us. Sometimes I considered them with the eye of an ordinary spectator as so many beautiful objects varnished over with a natural gloss, and stained with such a variety of colours, as are not to be equalled in any artificial dyes or tinctures. Sometimes I considered every leaf as an elaborate piece of tissue, in which the threads and fibres were woven together into different configurations, which gave a different colouring to the light as it glanced on the several parts of the surface. Sometimes I considered the whole bed of tulips, according to the notion of the greatest mathematician and philosopher that ever lived, as a multitude of optic instruments, designed for the separating light into all those various colours of which it is composed.

I was awakened out of these my philosophical speculations, by observing the company often seemed to laugh

laugh at
the finest
common
which it
had the
reason I
which w
skilful in
the most
lours we
my igno
and a p
touched

" Tulip
would t
but a tu

He t
which l
in lengt
best hun
it would
cook-ma
winter,
heap of
a dish o
pounds
the finest
value fr
of your
beauties

I hav
that I
tastes, r
uncomm
look up
garden,
bank of
terres.
me whic
or cowll

laugh at me. I accidentally praised a tulip as one of the finest I ever saw; upon which they told me it was a common fool's coat. Upon that I praised a second, which it seems was but another kind of fool's coat. I had the same fate with two or three more; for which reason I desired the owner of the garden to let me know which were the finest of the flowers, for that I was so unskilful in the art, that I thought the most beautiful were the most valuable, and that those which had the gayest colours were the most beautiful. The gentleman smiled at my ignorance: he seemed a very plain honest man, and a person of good sense, had not his head been touched with that distemper which Hippocrates calls the "*Τυλιππομανία, Tulippomania*;" inasmuch that he would talk very rationally on any subject in the world but a tulip.

He told me, that he valued the bed of flowers which lay before us, and was not above twenty yards in length and two in breadth, more than he would the best hundred acres of land in England; and added, that it would have been worth twice the money it is, if a foolish cook-maid of his had not almost ruined him the last winter, by mistaking a handful of tulip roots for an heap of onions, and by that means, says he, made me a dish of porridge, that cost me above one thousand pounds sterling. He then shewed me what he thought the finest of his tulips, which I found received all their value from their rarity and oddness, and put me in mind of your great fortunes, which are not always the greatest beauties.

I have often looked upon it as a piece of happiness, that I have never fallen into any of these fantastical tastes, nor esteemed any thing the more for its being uncommon and hard to be met with. For this reason, I look upon the whole country in spring-time as a spacious garden, and make as many visits to a spot of daisies, or a bank of violets, as a florist does to his borders and parterres. There is not a bush in blossom within a mile of me which I am not acquainted with, nor scarce a daffodil or cowslip that withers away in my neighbourhood without

out my missing it. I walked home in this temper of mind through several fields and meadows with an unspeakable pleasure, not without reflecting on the bounty of providence, which has made the most pleasing and most beautiful objects the most ordinary and most common.



No. CCXIX. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 2.

——— Solutos

Qui captat risus hominum, famamque dicacis
Affectat, niger est; hunc, tu romane, caveo.

From my own Apartment, September 3.

NEVER were men so perplexed as a select company of us were this evening with a couple of professed wits, who through our ill fortune, and their own confidence, had thought fit to pin themselves upon a gentleman who had owned to them that he was going to meet such and such persons, and named us one by one. These pert puppies immediately resolved to come with him, and from the beginning to the end of the night entertained each other with impertinences, to which we were perfect strangers. I am come home very much tired; for the affliction was so irksome to me, that it surpasses all other I ever knew, insomuch that I cannot reflect upon this sorrow with pleasure, though it is past.

An easy manner of conversation is the most desirable quality a man can have; and for that reason coxcombs will take upon them to be familiar with people whom they never saw before. What adds to the vexation of it, is, that they will act upon the foot of knowing you by fame, and rally with you, as they call it, by repeating what your enemies say of you; and court you, as they think, by uttering to your face at a

wrong

wrong time
you in your

These
have of w
ation, who
makes suc
business, t
throw the
matter for

Tom M
but there
hour. H
sequence
well said;
ence, beca
air and m
company,
and there
its laws a
nerally est
is, that fi
that howe
sprightly
sure in a
not mutu
every triff
the abstru
story, the
indifferen
ters which
to spend
who enjo
those de
There is
tinction
fortunes
Or if an
thoughts
that so m
whom th

VOL.

wrong time all the kind things your friends speak of you in your absence.

These people are the more dreadful, the more they have of what is usually called wit: for a lively imagination, when it is not governed by a good understanding, makes such miserable havock both in conversation and business, that it lays you defenceless, and fearful to throw the least word in its way, that may give it new matter for its further errors.

Tom Mercet has as quick a fancy as any one living; but there is no reasonable man can bear him half an hour. His purpose is to entertain, and it is of no consequence to him what is said, so it be what is called well said; as if a man must bear a wound with patience, because he that pushed at you came up with a good air and mien. That part of life which we spend in company, is the most pleasing of all our moments; and therefore I think our behaviour in it should have its laws as well as the part of our being, which is generally esteemed the more important. From hence it is, that from long experience I have made it a maxim, that however we may pretend to take satisfaction in sprightly mirth and high jollity, there is no great pleasure in any company where the basis of the society is not mutual good-will. When this is in the room, every trifling circumstance, the most minute accident, the absurdity of a servant, the repetition of an old story, the look of a man when he is telling it, the most indifferent and the most ordinary occurrences, are matters which produce mirth and good humour. I went to spend an hour after this manner with some friends who enjoy it in perfection whenever they meet, when those destroyers above-mentioned came in upon us. There is not a man among them has any notion of distinction of superiority to one another, either in their fortunes or their talents, when they are in company. Or if any reflection to the contrary occurs in their thoughts, it only strikes a delight upon their minds, that so much wisdom and power is in possession of one whom they love and esteem.

In these my lucubrations, I have frequently dwelt upon this one topic. It would make short work for us reformers, for it is only want of making this position that renders some characters bad, which would otherwise be good. Tom Mercet means no man ill, but does ill to every body. His ambition is to be witty; and to carry on that design, he breaks through all things that other people hold sacred. If he thought wit was no way to be used but to the advantage of society, that sprightliness would have a new turn, and we should expect what he is going to say with satisfaction instead of fear. It is no excuse for being mischievous, that a man is mischievous without malice; nor will it be thought an attonement, but the ill was done not to injure the party concerned, but to divert the indifferent.

It is, methinks, a very great error, that we should not profess honesty in conversation as much as in commerce. If we consider, that there is no greater misfortune than to be ill received, where we love the turning a man to ridicule among his friends, we rob him of greater enjoyments than he could have purchased by his wealth; yet he that laughs at him, would perhaps be the last man who would hurt him in this case of less consequence. It has been said, the history of Don Quixote utterly destroyed the spirit of gallantry in the Spanish nation; and I believe we may say much more truly, that the humour of ridicule has done as much injury to the true relish of company in England.

Such satisfactions as arise from the secret comparison of ourselves to others, with relation to their inferior fortunes or merit, are mean and unworthy. The true and high state of conversation is when men communicate their thoughts to each other upon such subjects, and in such a manner, as would be pleasant if there were no such thing as folly in the world; for it is but a low condition of wit in one man which depends upon folly in another.

P. S. I was here interrupted by the receipt of my letters, among which is one from a lady, who is not
a little

a little o
tween A
own, as
works w
wife. H
an extra
pages.

" I fu
" forgive
" felt an
" answer
" I incl
" your p
" to say
" take t
" for ?
" notes
" hear f
" people
" sex ha
" take t

This i
turn over

" MR
" IF y
" the

The k

" SH
" TH
" fine
" dwell
" fair f

a little offended at my translation of the discourse between Adam and Eve. She pretends to tell me my own, as she calls it, and quotes several passages in my works which tend to the utter disunion of man and wife. Her epistle will best express her. I have made an extract of it, and shall insert the most material passages.

“ I suppose you know we women are not too apt to forgive: for which reason, before you concern yourself any further with our sex, I would advise you to answer what is said against you by those of your own. I inclose to you business enough till you are ready for your promise of being witty. You must not expect to say what you please, without admitting others to take the same liberty. Marry come up! You a censor? Pray read over all these pamphlets, and these notes upon your lucubrations, by that time you shall hear further. It is, I suppose, from such as you that people learn to be censorious, for which I and all our sex have an utter aversion; when once people come to take the liberty to wound reputations——”

This is the main body of the letter; but she bids me turn over, and there I find——

“ MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“ IF you will draw Mrs. Sisly Trippet according to the inclosed description, I will forgive you all.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.

The humble Petition of Joshua Fairlove of Stepney.

“ SHEWETH,

“ THAT your petitioner is a general lover, who for some months last past has made it his whole business to frequent the by-paths and roads near his dwelling for no other purpose but to hand such of the fair sex as are obliged to pass through them,

" That he has been at great expence for clean gloves
" to offer his hand with.

" That towards the evening he approaches near London, and employs himself as a convoy toward home.

" Your petitioner therefore most humbly prays,

" That for such his humble services, he may
" be allowed the title of an esquire."

Mr. Morphew has orders to carry the proper instruments, and the petitioner is to be hereafter writ to upon gilt paper, by the title of Joshua Fairlove, Esq.

No. CCXX. TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 5.

Infani sanus nomen ferat, æquus iniqui,
Ultra quam satis est, virtutem si petat ipsam. Hor.

From my own Apartment, September 4.

HAVING received many letters filled with compliments and acknowledgments for my late useful discovery of the political barometer, I shall here communicate to the public an account of my ecclesiastical thermometer, the latter giving us manifest prognostications of the changes and revolutions in church, as the former does of those in state, and both of them being absolutely necessary for every prudent subject who is resolved to keep what he has, and get what he can.

The church thermometer, which I am now to treat of, is supposed to have been invented in the reign of Henry VIII. about the time when that religious prince put some to death for owning the Pope's supremacy, and others for denying transubstantiation. I do not find however, any great use made of this instrument till it fell into the hands of a learned and vigilant priest or minister, (for he frequently wrote himself both one and the other) who was some time vicar of Bray. This gentleman lived in his vicarage to a good old age; and after having seen several successions of his neighbouring clergy either

burnt

burnt or banished, departed this life with the satisfaction of having never deserted his flock, and died Vicar of Bray. As this glass was first designed to calculate the different degrees of heat in religion, as it raged in popery, or as it cooled and grew temperate in the reformation, it was marked at several distances, after the manner our ordinary thermometer is to this day, viz. "extreme hot, sultry
"hot, very hot, hot, warm, temperate, cold, just freez-
"ing, frost, hard frost, great frost, extreme cold."

It is well known, that Toricellius, the inventor of the common weather-glass, made the experiment in a long tube which held thirty-two feet of water; and that a more modern virtuoso finding such a machine altogether unwieldy and useless, and considering that thirty-two inches of quicksilver weighed as much as so many feet of water in a tube of the same circumference, invented that sizeable instrument which is now in use. After this manner, that I might adapt the thermometer I am now speaking of to the present constitution of our church, as divided into high and low, I have made some necessary variations both in the tube and the fluid it contains. In the first place, I ordered a tube to be cast in a planetary hour, and took care to seal it hermitically, when the sun was in conjunction with Saturn. I then took the precautions about the fluid, which is a compound of two very different liquors: one of them a spirit drawn out of a strong heady wine; the other a particular sort of rock-water, colder than ice, and clearer than crystal. The spirit is of a red fiery colour, and so very apt to ferment, that unless it be mingled with a proportion of the water, or pent up very close, it will burst the vessel that holds it, and fly up in fume and smoke. The water on the contrary is of such a subtle piercing cold, that unless it be mingled with a proportion of the spirits, it will sink almost through every thing that it is put into, and seems to be of the same nature as the water mentioned by Quintus Curtius, which, says the historian, could be contained in nothing but in the hoof, or (as the Oxford manuscript has it) in the skull of an ass. The thermometer is marked according to the following figure, which, I set down

at length, not only to give my reader a clear idea of it but also to fill up my paper.

Ignorance.

Persecution.

Wrath.

Zeal.

CHURCH.

Moderation.

Lukewarmness.

Infidelity.

Ignorance.

The reader will observe, that the church is placed in the middle point of the glass, between Zeal and Moderation, the situation in which she always flourishes, and in which every good Englishman wishes her, who is a friend to the constitution of his country. However when it mounts to Zeal, it is not amiss; and when it sinks to Moderation, is still in a most admirable temper. The worst of it is, that when once it begins to rise, it has still an inclination to ascend, insomuch that it is apt to climb up from Zeal to Wrath, and from Wrath to Persecution, which always ends in Ignorance, and very often proceeds from it. In the same manner it frequently takes its progress through the lower half of the glass; and when it has a tendency to fall, will gradually descend from Meditation to Lukewarmness, and from Lukewarmness to Infidelity, which very often terminates in Ignorance, and always proceeds from it.

It is a common observation, that the ordinary thermometer will be affected by the breathing of people who are in the room where it stands; and indeed, it is almost incredible to conceive how the glass I am now describing will fall by the breath of a multitude crying Popery; or on the contrary, how it will rise when the same multitude (as it sometimes happens) cry out in the same breath "the Church is in danger."

As soon as I had finished this my glass, and adjusted it to the above-mentioned scale of religion, that I might

make

make pro
cloak to
about th
liquor sto
surprize,
At the G
at the R
fetched i
to Wrath

It fell
into the
where it
as also w
but take
marks, I
that the

To co
of mine,
make a
of Grea
with a
hand at
by the c
that fac
of Banb
a place
glass is
scription
reputati
ed auth
now by
counties
with th
thermor
I woul
fluence

The
this my
vanced
taken

make proper experiments with it, I carried it under my cloak to several coffee-houses, and other places of resort about this great city. At St. James's Coffee-house, the liquor stood at Moderation; but at Will's to my great surprize, it subsided to the very lowest mark on the glass. At the Grecian it mounted but just one point higher; at the Rainbow it still ascended two degrees; Child's fetched it up to Zeal, and other adjacent coffee-houses to Wrath.

It fell in the lower half of the glass as I went further into the city, till at length it settled at Moderation, where it continued all the time I stayed about the Change, as also while I passed by the Bank. And here I cannot but take notice, that through the whole course of my remarks, I never observed my glass to rise at the same time that the stocks did.

To complete the experiment, I prevailed upon a friend of mine, who works under me in the occult sciences to make a progress with my glass through the whole island of Great Britain; and after his return, to present me with a register of his observations. I guessed beforehand at the temper of several places he passed through, by the characters they have had time out of mind. Thus that facetious divine, Dr. Fuller, speaking of the town of Banbury, near a hundred years ago, tells us, it was a place famous for cakes and Zeal, which I find by my glass is true to this day as to the latter part of this description; though I must confess, it is not in the same reputation for cakes that it was in the time of that learned author; and thus of other places. In short, I have now by me, digested in an alphabetical order, all the counties, corporations, and boroughs in Great Britain, with their respective tempers, as they stand related to my thermometer. But this I shall keep to myself, because I would by no means do any thing that may seem to influence any ensuing elections.

The point of doctrine which I would propagate by this my invention, is the same which was long ago advanced by that able teacher Horace, out of whom I have taken my text for this discourse: we should be careful
not

not to over shoot ourselves in the pursuits even of virtue. Whether Zeal or Moderation be the point we aim at, let us keep fire out of the one, and frost out of the other. But alas! the world is too wise to want such a precaution. The terms High-church and Low-church, as commonly used, do not so much denote a principle, as they distinguish a party. There are like words of battle that have nothing to do with their original signification, but are only given out to keep a body of men together, and to let them know friends from enemies.

I must confess, I have considered, with some little attention, the influence which the opinions of these great national sects have upon their practice; and do look upon it as one of the unaccountable things of our times, that multitudes of honest gentlemen, who entirely agree in their lives, should take it in their heads to differ in their religion.

No. CCXXI. THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 7.

—Sicut meus est mos,
Nescio quid meditans nugarum, & totus in illis. HOR.

From my own Apartment, September 6.

AS I was this morning going out of my house, a little boy in a black coat delivered to me the following letter. Upon asking who he was, he told me, that he belonged to my Lady Gimcrack. I did not at first recollect the name; but upon enquiry, I found it to be the widow of Sir Nicholas, whose legacy I lately gave some account of to the world. The letter runs thus:

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“I HOPE you will not be surpris'd to receive a letter from the Widow Gimcrack. You know, Sir, that I have lately lost a very whimsical husband, who I find by one of your last weeks papers, was not altogether a stranger to you. When I married this gentleman,

“he

“he had a
“of micro
“Society;
“have bea
“manner t
“He used
“cently in
“learned
“against t
“found hi
“The first
“virtuoso
“teen year
“turn of
“ployed
“the sam
“as a we
“den pro
“it make
“the sam
“down t
“him hi
“may b
“same ti
“very ho
“little w
“those st
“Upon
“me in
“just b
“change
“piece o
“had lo
“his co
“less th
“tinued
“set; at
“the bu
“five m

“ he had a very handsome estate ; but upon buying a set
“ of microscopes, he was chosen a fellow of the Royal
“ Society ; from which time I do not remember ever to
“ have heard him speak as other people did, or talk in a
“ manner that any of his family could understand him.
“ He used, however, to pass away his time very inno-
“ cently in conversation with several members of that
“ learned body ; for which reason I never advised him
“ against their company for several years, till at last I
“ found his brain was quite turned with their discourses.
“ The first symptom which he discovered of his being a
“ virtuoso, as you call him, poor man ! was about fif-
“ teen years ago, when he gave me positive orders to
“ turn off an old weeding woman that had been em-
“ ployed in the family for several years. He told me at
“ the same time, that there was no such thing in nature
“ as a weed, and that it was his design to let his gar-
“ den produce what it pleased ; so that you may be sure
“ it makes a very pleasant show as it now lies. About
“ the same time he took a humour to ramble up and
“ down the country, and would often bring home with
“ him his pockets full of moss and pebbles. This you
“ may be sure gave me a heavy heart ; though at the
“ same time I must needs say, he had the character of a
“ very honest man, notwithstanding he was reckoned a
“ little weak, till he began to sell his estate, and buy
“ those strange baubles that you have taken notice of.
“ Upon Midsummer-day last, as he was walking with
“ me in the fields, he saw a very-old-coloured butterfly
“ just before us. I observed that he immediately
“ changed colour, like a man that is surprised with a
“ piece of good luck, and telling me that it was what he
“ had looked for above these twelve years, he threw off
“ his coat, and followed it. I lost sight of them both in
“ less than a quarter of an hour ; but my husband con-
“ tinued the chase over hedge and ditch till about sun-
“ set ; at which time, as I was afterwards told, he caught
“ the butterfly as she rested herself upon a cabbage, near
“ five miles from the place where he first put her up. He
“ was

" was here lifted from the ground by some passengers in
 " a very fainting condition, and brought home to me
 " about midnight. His violent exercise threw him into
 " a fever, which grew upon him by degrees, and at last
 " carried him off. In one of the intervals of his dis-
 " temper, he called to me, and after having excused
 " himself for running out his estate, he told me, that he
 " had always been more industrious to improve his mind
 " than his fortune; and that his family must rather
 " value themselves upon his memory as he was a wise
 " man than a rich one. He then told me, that it was a
 " custom among the Romans, for a man to give his
 " slaves their liberty when he lay upon his death-bed.
 " I could not imagine what this meant, till after having
 " a little composed himself, he ordered me to bring him
 " a flea which he had kept for several months in a chain,
 " with a design, as he said, to give it its manumission.
 " This was done accordingly. He then made the will,
 " which I have since seen printed in your works word
 " for word. Only I must take notice, that you have
 " omitted the Codicil, in which he left a large Concha
 " Veneris, as it is there called, to a member of the
 " Royal Society, who was often with him in his
 " sickness, and assisted him in his will. And now, Sir,
 " I come to the chief business of my letter, which is to
 " desire your friendship and assistance in the disposal of
 " those many rarities and curiosities which lie upon my
 " hands. If you know any one that has an occasion for
 " a parcel of dried spiders, I will sell them a penny-
 " worth. I could likewise let any one have a bargain
 " of cockle-shells. I would also desire your advice,
 " whether I had best sell my beetles in a lump, or by
 " retail. The gentleman above-mentioned, who was
 " my husband's friend, would have me make an auction,
 " of all his goods, and is now drawing up a catalogue
 " of every particular for that purpose, with the two fol-
 " lowing words in great letters over the head of them,
 " **AUCTIO GIMCRACKIANA**. But upon talking
 " with him, I begin to suspect he is as mad as poor Sir
 " Nicholas

" Nicholas
 " will be a

I shall a
 my best ad
 the wares
 give my r
 ed from an

" Goo
 " I AM
 " I pass
 " ple goe
 " insupp
 " what c
 " resolut
 " frailty
 " and cou
 " was fel
 " that m
 " your o
 " give m
 " strictel
 " myself
 " tongue

In an
 quaint h
 sician of
 the vices
 or outw
 count of
 I shall b
 shall onl
 benefit

"Nicholas was. Your advice in all these particulars will be a great piece of charity to,

"SIR,

"Your most humble servant,

"ELIZABETH GIMCRACK."

I shall answer the foregoing letter, and give the widow my best advice, as soon as I can find out chapmen for the wares she has to put off. In the mean time, I shall give my reader the sight of a letter which I have received from another female correspondent by the same post.

"GOOD MR. BICKERSTAFF,

"I AM convinced by a late paper of yours, that a passionate woman (which among the common people goes under the name of a scold) is one of the most insupportable creatures in the world. But alas! Sir, what can we do? I have made a thousand vows and resolutions every morning to guard myself against this frailty, but have generally broken them before dinner, and could never in my life hold out till the second course was set upon the table. What most troubles me is, that my husband is as patient and good-natured as your own worship, or any man living can be. Pray give me some directions, for I would observe the strictest and severest rules you can think of to cure myself of this distemper, which is apt to fall into my tongue every moment. I am,

"SIR,

"Your most humble servant."

In answer to this most unfortunate lady, I must acquaint her, that there is now in town an ingenious physician of my acquaintance, who undertakes to cure all the vices and defects of the mind by inward medicines or outward applications. I shall give the world an account of his patients and his cures in other papers, when I shall be more at leisure to treat upon this subject. I shall only here inform my correspondent, that for the benefit of such ladies as are troubled with virulent tongues,

tongues, he has prepared a cold bath, over which there is fastened, at the end of a long pole, a very convenient chair, curiously gilt and carved. When the patient is seated in this chair, the doctor lifts up the pole, and gives her two or three total immersions in the cold bath, till such time as she has quite lost the use of speech. This operation so effectually chills the tongue, and refrigerates the blood, that a woman, who at her entrance into the chair is extremely passionate and sonorous, will come out as silent and gentle as a lamb. The doctor told me he would not practise this experiment upon women of fashion, had not he seen it made upon those of a meaner condition with very good effect.

No. CCXXII. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 9.

Chrysidis udas

Ebrius ante fores extincta cum face cantat. PERSIUS.

From my own Apartment, September 8.

WHEREAS by letters from Nottingham, we have advice, that the young ladies of that place complain for want of sleep, by reason of certain riotous lovers, who for this last summer have very much infested the streets of that eminent city, with violins and bass-violins, between the hours of twelve and four in the morning, to the great disturbance of many of her majesty's peaceful subjects. And whereas I have been importuned to publish some edict against those midnight alarms, which, under the name of serenades, do greatly annoy many well-disposed persons, not only in the place above-mentioned, but also in most of the polite towns of this island.

I have taken that matter into my serious consideration, and do find that this custom is by no means to be indulged in this country and climate.

It is indeed very unaccountable, that most of our British youth should take such delight in these nocturnal

expedition
not yet fe
inclinatio
ruggednes
sions, hav
especially
complaint
is scarce a
does not
often help
Banister h
by a young
dow of a
than ordi
their mis
by keepin
they are

I have
impertine
some aut
Monsieur
the third
disposed
him in a
then of a

M

But n
upon thi
upon thi
duced by
applying
when m
more vu
Italian c
this day

VOL.

expeditions. Your robust true-born Briton, that has not yet felt the force of flames and darts, has a natural inclination to break windows; while those whose natural ruggedness has been soothed and softened by gentle passions, have as strong a propensity to languish under them, especially if they have a fidler behind them to utter their complaints: for as the custom prevails at present, there is scarce a young man of any fashion in a corporation who does not make love with the town music. The waits often help him through his courtship; and my friend Mr. Banister has told me, he was proffered five hundred pounds by a young fellow to play but one winter under the window of a lady that was a great fortune, but more cruel than ordinary. One would think they hoped to conquer their mistresses hearts as people tame hawks and eagles, by keeping them awake, or breaking their sleep when they are fallen in it.

I have endeavoured to search into the original of this impertinent way of making love, which according to some authors, is of great antiquity. If we may believe Monsieur Dacier and other critics, Horace's tenth ode of the third book was originally a serenade. And if I was disposed to shew my learning, I could produce a line of him in another place, which seems to have been the burden of an old heathen serenade.

—Audis minus & minus jam,
Me tuo longas pereunte noctes,
Lydia, dormis?

But notwithstanding the opinions of many learned men upon this subject, I rather agree with them who look upon this custom, as now practised, to have been introduced by castrated musicians, who found out this way of applying themselves to their mistresses at these hours, when men of hoarser voices express their passions in a more vulgar method. It must be confessed, that your Italian eunuchs do practise this manner of courtship to this day.

But whoever were the persons that first thought of the serenade, the authors of all countries are unanimous in ascribing the invention to Italy.

There are two circumstances which qualified that country above all other for this midnight music.

The first I shall mention, was the softness of their climate.

This gave the lover opportunities of being abroad in the air, or of lying upon the earth whole hours together, without fear of damps or dews; but as for our tramontain lovers, when they begin their midnight complaint with,

My lodging is on the cold ground,

We are not to understand them in the rigour of the letter, since it would be impossible for a British swain to condole himself long in that situation without really dying for his mistress. A man might as well serenade in Greenland as in our region. Milton seems to have had in his thoughts the absurdity of these northern serenades in the censure which he passes upon them:

——Or midnight ball,
Or serenade, which the starv'd lover sings
To his proud fair, best quitted with disdain.

The truth of it is, I have often pitied, in a winter-night, a vocal musician, and have attributed many of his trills and quavers to the coldness of the weather.

The second circumstance, which inclined the Italians to this custom, was that musical genius which is so universal among them. Nothing is more frequent in that country, than to hear a cobbler working to an opera-tune. You can scarce see a porter that has not one nail much longer than the rest, which you will find upon enquiry, is cherished for some instrument. In short, there is not a labourer, or handicraft man, that in the cool of the evening does not relieve himself with solos and sonatas.

The Italian soothes his mistress with a plaintive voice, and

and bew
whole ne
row.

Qual
Fict
Inter

On the
tle an i
sing till t
when the

No. CO

For
Th'
Wha
Or w
To p
Thei

I HAV
via a
ing the r
part of t
tures an
impedin
the frequ
it is co
consider
I have m
thought
as distres
one sour
lump, w
panied v

and bewails himself in such melting music, that the whole neighbourhood sympathizes with him in his sorrow.

Qualis populea mœrens Philomela sub umbra
Flet noctem, ramoq; sedens miserabile carmen
Integrat, & late mœstis loca questibus implet.

On the contrary, our honest countrymen have so little an inclination to music, that they seldom begin to sing till they are drunk, which also is usually the time when they are most disposed to serenade.

No. CCXXIII. TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 12.

For when upon their ungot heirs,
Th' entail themselves and all that's theirs,
What blinder bargain e'er was driv'n,
Or wager laid at six or seven,
To pass themselves away, and turn
Their childrens tenants ere they're born? HUD.

From my own Apartment, September 11.

I HAVE been very much solicited by Clarinda, Flavia and Lysetta, to reassume my discourse concerning the methods of disposing honourably the unmarried part of the world, and taking off those bars to it, jointures and settlements, which are not only the greatest impediments towards entering into that state, but also the frequent causes of distrust and animosity in it after it is consummated. I have with very much attention considered this case; and among all the observations that I have made, through a long course of years, I have thought the coldness of wives to their husbands, as well as disrespect from children to parents, to arise from this one source. This trade for minds and bodies in the lump, without regard to either, but as they are accompanied with such sums of money, and such parcels of

land, cannot but produce a commerce between the parties concerned, suitable to the mean motives upon which they at first came together. I have heretofore given an account, that this method of making settlements was first invented by a griping lawyer, who made use of the covetous tempers of the parents of each side to force two young people into these vile measures of diffidence, for no other end but to increase the skins of parchment, by which they were put into each other's possession out of each other's power. The law of our country has given an ample and generous provision for the wife, even the third of the husband's estate, and left to her good humour and his gratitude the expectation of further provision; but the fantastical method of going further, with relation to their heirs, has a foundation in nothing but pride and folly: for as all men wish their children as like themselves, and as much better as they can possibly, it seems monstrous that we should give out of ourselves the opportunities of rewarding and discouraging them according to their deserts. This wise institution has no more sense in it, than if a man should begin a deed with,

"Whereas no man living knows how long he shall continue to be a reasonable creature, or an honest man:

"and whereas I B. am going to enter into the state of matrimony with Mrs. D. therefore I shall from henceforth make it indifferent to me whether from this time forward I shall be a fool or a knave: and therefore in full and perfect health of body, and a sound mind, not knowing which of my children will prove better or worse, I give to my first-born, be he perverse, ungrateful, impious or cruel, the lump and bulk of my estate, and leave one year's purchase only to each of my younger children, whether they shall be brave or beautiful, modest or honourable, from the time of the date hereof, wherein I resign my senses, and hereby promise to employ my judgement no further in the distribution of my worldly goods from the day of the date hereof, hereby further confessing and covenanting, that I am from henceforth married, and dead in law."

There

There
ments, I
inserted
make th
reasonab
well as
son, wh
as he th

How
selves, a
ter's bea
ple of u
estate as
justice o
hanged

It is
this kin
men to
ing the
strictest
rate on
maid, a
advanta
in the f

If an
to be a
time hi
not four
be freed
as a you
if he p
is disch
made w

It g
upon
otherwi
much b
vents.
and Sp
Were

There is no man that is conversant in modern settlements, but knows this is an exact translation of what is inserted in these instruments. Men's passions could only make them submit to such terms; and therefore all unreasonable bargains in marriage ought to be set aside, as well as deeds extorted from men under force or in prison, who are altogether as much masters of their actions as he that is possessed with a violent passion.

How strangely men are sometimes partial to themselves, appears by the rapine of him that has a daughter's beauty under his direction. He will make no scruple of using it to force from her lover as much of his estate as is worth 10,000*l.* and at the same time, as a justice on the bench, will spare no pains to get a man hanged that has taken but a horse from him.

It is to be hoped the legislature will in due time take this kind of robbery into consideration, and not suffer men to prey upon each other, when they are about making the most solemn league, and entering into the strictest bonds. The only sure remedy is to fix a certain rate on ever woman's fortune; one price for that of a maid, and another for a widow: for it is of infinite advantage that there should be no frauds or uncertainties in the sale of our women.

If any man should exceed the settled rate, he ought to be at liberty after seven years are over, by which time his love may be supposed to abate a little, if it is not founded upon reason, to renounce the bargain, and be freed from the settlement upon restoring the portion; as a youth married under fourteen years old may be off, if he pleases, when he comes to that age, and as a man is discharged from all bargains but that of marriage, made when he is under twenty-one

It grieves me when I consider, that these restraints upon matrimony take away the advantage we should otherwise have over other countries, which are sunk much by those great checks upon propagation, the convents. It is thought chiefly owing to these that Italy and Spain want above half their compliment of people. Were the price of wives always fixed and settled, it

would contribute to filling the nation more than all the encouragements that can possibly be given to foreigners to transplant themselves hither.

I therefore as censor of Britain, till a law is made, will lay down rules which shall be observed with penalty of degrading all that break them, into pretty fellows, smart, squibs, hunting-horns, drums and bagpipes.

The females that are guilty of breaking my orders, I shall respectively pronounce to be kits, hornpipes, dulcimers and kettle-drums. Such widows as wear the spoils of one husband I will bury, if they attempt to rob another.

I ordain, that no woman ever demand one shilling to be paid after her husband's death, more than the very sum she brings him, or an equivalent for it in land.

That no settlement be made, in which the man settles on his children more than the reversion of the jointure, or the value of it in money; so that at his death he may in the whole be bound to pay his family but double to what he has received. I would have the eldest, as well as the rest, have his provision out of this.

When men are not able to come up to those settlements I have proposed, I would have them receive so much of the portion only as they can come up to, and the rest to go to the woman by way of pin-money, or separate maintenance. In this, I think, I determine equally between the two sexes.

If any lawyer varies from these rules, or is above two days in drawing a marriage-settlement, or uses more words in it than one skin of parchment will contain, or takes above five pounds for drawing it, I would have him thrown over the bar.

Were these rules observed, a woman with a small fortune, and a great deal of worth, would be sure to marry according to her deserts, if the man's estate were to be less incumbered in proportion as her fortune is less than he might have with others.

A man

A man of a great deal of merit, and not much estate, might be chosen for his worth; because it would not be difficult for him to make a settlement.

The man that loves a woman best, would not lose her for not being able to bid so much as another, or for not complying with an extravagant demand,

A fine woman would no more be set up to auction as she is now. When a man puts in for her, her friends or herself take care to publish it; and the man that was the first bidder is made no other use of but to raise the price. He that loves her, will continue in waiting as long as she pleases, (if her fortune be thought equal to his) and under pretence of some failure in the rent-roll, or difficulties in drawing the settlement, he is put off till a better bargain is made with another.

All the rest of the sex that are not rich or beautiful to the highest degree, are plainly gainers, and would be married so fast, that the least charming of them would soon grow beauties to the bachelors.

Widows might be easily married, if they would not, as they do now, set up for discreet, only by being mercenary.

The making matrimony cheap and easy, would be the greatest discouragement to vice: the limiting the expence of children would not make men ill-inclined, or afraid of having them in a regular way; and the men of merit would not live unmarried, as they often do now, because the goodness of a wife cannot be ensured to them; but the loss of an estate is certain, and a man would never have the affliction of a worthless heir added to that of a bad wife.

I am the more serious, large, and particular on this subject, because my lucubrations, designed for the encouragement of virtue, cannot have the desired success as long as this incumbrance of settlements continues upon matrimony.

No. CCXXIV. THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14

Materiam superabat opus ———

OVID.

From my own Apartment, September 13.

IT is my custom, in a dearth of news, to entertain myself with those collections of advertisements that appear at the end of all our public prints. These I consider as accounts of news from the little world, in the same manner that the foregoing parts of the paper are from the great. If in one we hear that a sovereign prince is fled from his capital city, in the other we hear of a tradesman who hath shut up his shop, and run away. If in one we find the victory of a general, in the other we see the desertion of a private soldier. I must confess I have a certain weakness in my temper, that is often very much affected by these little domestic occurrences, and have frequently been caught with tears in my eyes over a melancholy advertisement.

But to consider this subject in its most ridiculous lights, advertisements are of great use to the vulgar: first of all, as they are instruments of ambition. A man that is by no means big enough for the Gazette, may easily creep into the advertisements; by which means we often see an apothecary in the same paper of news a plenipotentiary, or a running footman with an ambassador. An advertisement from Piccadilly goes down to posterity, with an article from Madrid, and John Bartlett of Goodman's Fields is celebrated in the same paper with the Emperor of Germany. Thus the fable tells us, that the wren mounted as high as the eagle, by getting upon his back.

A second use which this sort of writings hath been turned to of late years, hath been the management of controversy, insomuch that above half the advertisements one meets with now-a-days are purely polemical. The inventors of strops for razors have written against one another this way for several years, and that with great bitterness; as the whole argument pro and con in the

case of the
same man
tors of L
many satir
lished by I
vertise upo
Sir Willi
quarrel; S
ments, th
well penne
The th
the world
thing tha
his head,
he may h
man wou
strayed;
milk, or
this is th

The g
ing out a
out whic
be lost an
hands w
late year
little cut
ascribe t
omit the
gible, a
curious
into a se

But t
the style
" the u
that we
loger,
(though
own fan
" ation
usefully

case

case of the morning-gown is still carried on after the same manner. I need not mention the several proprietors of Dr. Anderson's pills; nor take notice of the many satirical works of this nature so frequently published by Dr. Clark, who has had the confidence to advertise upon that learned knight, my very worthy friend, Sir William Read: but I shall not interpose in their quarrel; Sir William can give him his own in advertisements, that, in the judgement of the impartial, are as well penned as the doctor's.

The third and last use of these writings is to inform the world where they may be furnished with almost every thing that is necessary for life. If a man has pains in his head, cholics in his bowels, or spots in his cloaths, he may here meet with proper cures and remedies. If a man would recover a wife or a horse that is stolen or strayed; if he wants new sermons, electuaries, asses milk, or any thing else, either for his body or his mind, this is the place to look for them in.

The great art in writing advertisements, is the finding out a proper method to catch the reader's eye; without which a good thing may pass over unobserved, or be lost among commissions of bankrupts. Asterisks and hands were formerly of great use for this purpose. Of late years the N. B. has been much in fashion, as also little cuts and figures, the invention of which we must ascribe to the author of spring-trusses. I must not here omit the blind Italian character, which being scarce legible, always fixes and detains the eye, and gives the curious reader something like the satisfaction of prying into a secret.

But the great skill in an advertiser is chiefly seen in the style which he makes use of. He is to mention "the universal esteem, or general reputation," of things that were never heard of. If he is a physician or astrologer, he must change his lodgings frequently, and (though he never saw any body in them besides his own family) give public notice of it, "for the information of the nobility and gentry." Since I am thus usefully employed in writing criticisms on the works of these

these diminutive authors, I must not pass over in silence an advertisement, which has lately made its appearance, and is written altogether in a Ciceronian manner. It was sent to me, with five shillings, to be inserted among my advertisements; but as it is a pattern of good writing in this way, I shall give it a place in the body of my paper.

THE highest compounded spirit of lavender, the most glorious (if the expression may be used) enlivening scent and flavour that can possibly be, which so raptures the spirits, delights the gust, and gives such airs to the countenance, as are not to be imagined but by those that have tried it. The meanest sort of the thing is admired by most gentlemen and ladies; but this far more, as by far it exceeds it, to the gaining among all a more than common esteem. It is sold (in neat flint bottles fit for the pocket) only at the Golden Key in Whar-ton's Court near Holborn-bars, for 3s. 6d. with directions.

At the same time that I recommend the several flowers in which this spirit of lavender is wrapped up (if the expression may be used) I cannot excuse my fellow labourers for admitting into their papers several uncleanly advertisements, not at all proper to appear in the works of polite writers. Among these I must reckon the carminitive wind-expelling pills. If the doctor had called them only his carminitive pills, he had been as cleanly as one could have wished; but the second word entirely destroys the decency of the first. There are other absurdities of this nature so very gross, that I dare not mention them; and shall therefore discontinue this subject with a public admonition to Michael Parrot, that he do not presume any more to mention a certain worm he knows of, which, by the way, has grown seven foot in my memory; for, if I am not much mistaken, it is the same that was but nine foot long about six months ago.

By

By the
that a coll
ny; the
cept men
publish th
chiefly the
little tra
places the

The tru
The be
Pease a
Nectar
Four fr
* * T
††† A
A com
B. L. bo

No. CC

Candidu

THE
most
thinks, t
selves for
fault in t
falling in
inary th
quaintanc
another v
over patie
each oth
canes, or
gentry of

By the remarks I have here made, it plainly appears, that a collection of advertisements is a kind of miscellany; the writers of which, contrary to all authors, except men of quality, give money to the booksellers who publish their copies. The genius of the bookseller is chiefly shewn in his method of ranging and digesting these little tracts. The last paper I took up in my hand places them in the following order.

The true Spanish blacking for shoes, &c.

The beautifying cream for the face, &c.

Pease and plaisters, &c.

Nectar and ambrosia, &c.

Four freehold tenements of 15l. per annum, &c.

* * The present state of England, &c.

††† Annotations upon the Tatler, &c.

A commission of bankrupt being awarded against B. L. bookseller, &c.

No. CCXXV. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 16.

—— Si quid novisti rectius istis,
Candidus imperti, si non, his utere mecum.

HOR.

From my own Apartment, September 15.

THE hours which we spend in conversation are the most pleasing of any which we enjoy; yet, methinks, there is very little care taken to improve ourselves for the frequent repetition of them. The common fault in this case, is that of growing too intimate, and falling into displeasing familiarities: for it is a very ordinary thing for men to make no other use of a close acquaintance with each other's affairs, but to teaze one another with unacceptable allusions. One would pass over patiently such as converse like animals, and salute each other with bangs on the shoulder, fly raps with canes, or other robust pleasantries practised by the rural gentry of this nation: but even among those who should have

have more polite ideas of things, you see a set of people who invert the design of conversation, and make frequent mention of ungrateful subjects; nay, mention them because they are ungrateful; as if the perfection of society were in knowing how to offend on the one part, and how to bear an offence on the other. In all parts of this populous town you find the merry world made up of an active and a passive companion; one who has good nature enough to suffer all his friend shall think fit to say, and one who is resolved to make the most of his good humour to shew his parts. In the trading part of mankind I have ever observed the jest went by the weight of purses, and the ridicule is made up by the gains which arise from it. Thus the packer allows the clothier to say what he pleases, and the broker has his countenance ready to laugh with the merchant, though the abuse is to fall on himself, because he knows that, as a go-between, he shall find his account in being in the good graces of a man of wealth. Among these just and punctual people the richest man is ever the better jester; and they know no such thing as a person who shall pretend to a superior laugh at a man, who does not make him amends by opportunities of advantage in another kind: but among people of a different way, where the pretended distinction in company is only what is raised from sense and understanding, it is very absurd to carry on a rough raillery so far, as that the whole discourse should turn upon each other's infirmities, follies, or misfortunes.

I was this evening with a set of wags of this class. They appear generally by two and two; and what is most extraordinary, is, that those very persons who are most together, appear least of a mind when joined by other company. This evil proceeds from an indiscreet familiarity, whereby a man is allowed to say the most grating thing imaginable to another, and it shall be accounted weakness to shew an impatience for the unkindness. But this and all other deviations from the design of pleasing each other when we meet, are derived from interlopers in society, who want capacity to put in

a stock

a stock
ply th
rude
habita
and th
much
brothe
sensible
often
circum
discour
touch

Fan
author
mute c
ought
humor
compa
famili
it in
conter
dom,
diet,
his fri
he is
above
rest o
ness;
are to
imply
we ha
of the
that to
started
any su
lence
obligi

Th
tion,
some
Vo

a stock among regular companions, and therefore supply their wants by stale histories, fly observations, and rude hints, which relate to the conduct of others. All cohabitants in general run into this unhappy fault; men and their wives break into reflections, which are like so much Arabic to the rest of the company; sisters and brothers often make the like figure from the same unjust sense of the art of being intimate and familiar. It is often said, such a one cannot stand the mention of such a circumstance; if he cannot, I am sure it is for want of discourse, or a worse reason, that any companion of his touches upon it.

Familiarity, among the truly well-bred, never gives authority to trespass upon one another in the most minute circumstance, but it allows to be kinder than we ought otherwise to presume to be. Eusebius has wit, humour, and spirit, but, there never was a man in his company who wished he had less; for he understands familiarity so well, that he knows how to make use of it in a way that neither makes himself or his friend contemptible; but if any one is lessened by his freedom, it is he himself, who always likes the place, the diet, and the reception, when he is in the company of his friends. Equality is the life of conversation; and he is as much out who assumes to himself any part above another, as he who considers himself below the rest of the society. Familiarity in inferiors is sauciness; in superiors, condescension; neither of which are to have being among companions, the very word implying that they are to be equal. When therefore we have abstracted the company from all considerations of their quality or fortune, it will immediately appear, that to make it happy and polite, there must nothing be started which shall discover that our thoughts run upon any such distinctions. Hence it will arise, that benevolence must become the rule of society, and he that is most obliging must be most diverting.

This way of talking I am fallen into from the reflection, that I am, where ever I go, entertained with some absurdity, mistake, weakness, or ill luck of some

man or other, whom not only I, but the person, who makes me those relations, has a value for. It would therefore be a great benefit to the world, if it could be brought to pass that no story should be a taking one, but what was to the advantage of the person of whom it is related. By this means he that is now a wit in conversation, would be considered as a spreader of false news in business.

But above all, to make a familiar fit for a bosom friend, it is absolutely necessary that we should always be inclined rather to hide than rally each other's infirmities. To suffer for a fault is a sort of atonement, and no body is concerned for the offence for which he has made reparation.

P. S. I have received the following letter, which rallies me for being witty sooner than I designed; but I have now altered my resolution, and intend to be facetious till the day in October heretofore mentioned, instead of beginning from that day.

" Mr. BICKERSTAFF, *September 6th.*
 " BY your own reckoning, you came yesterday about
 " a month before the time you looked yourself,
 " much to the satisfaction of
 " Your most obliged,
 " Humble servant,
 " PLAIN ENGLISH."

No. CCXXVI. TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 19.

——— *Juvenis quondam, nunc femina cæneus,
 Rursus & in veterem fato revoluta figuram.* VIRG.

From my own Apartment, Sept. 18.

IT is one of the designs of this paper to transmit to posterity an account of every thing that is monstrous in my own times. For this reason I shall here publish to the world the life of a person who was neither man
 nor

nor woman, as written by one of my ingenious correspondents, who seems to have imitated Plutarch in that multifarious erudition, and those occasional dissertations, which he has wrought into the body of his history. The life I am putting out, is that of Margery, alias John Young, commonly known by the name of Dr. Young, who (as the town very well knows) was a woman that practised physic in a man's cloaths, and after having had two wives and several children, died about a month since.

"SIR,

"I HERE make bold to trouble you with a short account of the famous Dr. Young's life, which you may call (if you please) a second part of the farce of the Sham Doctor. This perhaps will not seem so strange to you, who (if I am not mistaken) have some where mentioned with honour your sister Kirleus as a practitioner both in physic and astrology; but in the common opinion of mankind, a she-quack is altogether as strange and astonishing a creature as the centaur that practised physic in the days of Achilles, or as king Phys in the rehearsal. *Æsculapius*, the great founder of your art, was particularly famous for his beard, as we may conclude from the behaviour of a tyrant, who is branded by heathen historians guilty both of sacrilege and blasphemy, having robbed the statue of *Æsculapius* of a thick bushy golden beard, and then alledged for his excuse, that it was a shame the son should have a beard when his father *Apollo* had none. The latter instance indeed seems something to favour a female professor, since (as I have been told) the ancient statues of *Apollo* are generally made with a head and face of a woman: nay, I have been credibly informed by those who have seen them both, that the famous *Apollo* in the Belvidera did very much resemble Dr. Young. Let that be as it will, the doctor was a kind of Amazon in physic, that made as great devastations and slaughters as any of our chief

N 2

"heroes

“ heroes in the art, and was as fatal to the English in
 “ these our days, as the famous Joan d’ Arc was in those
 “ of our forefathers.

“ I do not find any thing remarkable in the life I am
 “ about to write, till the year 1695, at which time the
 “ doctor, being about twenty-three years old, was
 “ brought to bed of a bastard child. The scandal of
 “ such a misfortune gave so great an uneasiness to pri-
 “ vety Mrs. Peggy, (for that was the name by which
 “ the doctor was then called) that she left her family,
 “ and followed her lover to London, with a fixed reso-
 “ lution some way or other to recover her lost reputa-
 “ tion: but instead of changing her life, which one
 “ would have expected from so good a disposition of
 “ mind, she took it in her head to change her sex.
 “ This was soon done by the help of a sword and a
 “ pair of breeches. I have reason to believe, that her
 “ first design was to turn man-midwife, having herself
 “ had some experience in those affairs: but thinking
 “ this too narrow a foundation for her future fortune,
 “ she at length bought her a gold button coat, and set
 “ up for a physician. Thus we see the same fatal
 “ miscarriage in her youth made Mrs. Young a doctor,
 “ that formerly made one of the same sex a pope.

“ The doctor succeeded very well in his business at
 “ first, but very often met with accidents that disqui-
 “ eted him. As he wanted that deep magisterial voice
 “ which gives authority to a prescription, and is ab-
 “ solutely necessary for the right pronouncing of these
 “ words, take these pills, he unfortunately got the nick-
 “ name of the squeaking doctor. If this circumstance
 “ alarmed the doctor, there was another which gave
 “ him no small disquiet, and very much diminished his
 “ gains. In short he found himself run down as a
 “ superficial prating quack, in all families that had at the
 “ head of them a cautious father, or a jealous husband.
 “ These would often complain among one another, that
 “ they did not like such a snook-faced physician; though
 “ in truth had they known how justly he deserved that

“ name,

“ name
 “ than
 “ s
 “ to e
 “ tuou
 “ puta
 “ girl.
 “ deff
 “ phys
 “ had
 “ cona
 “ derfi
 “ with
 “ the
 “ twin
 “ repu
 “ of t
 “ and
 “ busi
 “ of v
 “ mor
 “ ther
 “ of t
 “ ther
 “ doS
 “ his
 “ occ
 “ a v
 “ wh
 “ in t
 “ wh
 “ phy
 “ practi
 “ hundr
 “ of m
 “ same l
 “ rea
 “ der
 “ hea
 “ fica

"name, they would rather have favoured his practice, than have apprehended any thing from it.

"Such were the motives that determined Mrs. Young to change her condition, and take in marriage a virtuous young woman, who lived with her in good reputation, and made her the father of a very pretty girl. But this part of her happiness was soon after destroyed by a distemper which was too hard for our physician, and carried off his first wife. The doctor had not been a widow long, before he married his second lady, with whom also he lived in very good understanding. It so happened, that the doctor was with child at the same time that his lady was; but the little ones coming both together, they passed for twins. The doctor having entirely established the reputation of his manhood, especially by the birth of the boy of whom he had been lately delivered, and who very much resembles him, grew into good business, and was particularly famous for the cure of venereal distempers; but would have had much more practice among his own sex, had not some of them been so unreasonable as to demand certain proofs of their cure, which the doctor was not able to give them. The florid blooming look, which gave the doctor some uneasiness at first, instead of betraying his person, only recommended his physic. Upon the occasion I cannot forbear mentioning what I thought a very agreeable surprize, in one of Moliere's plays, where a young woman applies herself to a sick person in the habit of a quack, and speaks to her patient, who was something scandalized at the youth of his physician, to the following purpose."—I begun to practice in the reign of Frances I. and am now in the hundred and fiftieth year of my age; but by the virtue of my medicaments, have maintained myself in the same beauty and freshness I had at fifteen. "For this reason Hippocrates lays it down as a rule, that a student in physic should have a sound constitution, and a healthy look; which indeed seem as necessary qualifications for a physician, as a good life, and virtuous

"behaviour for a divine. But to return to our subject.
 "About two years ago the doctor was very much af-
 "flicted with the vapours, which grew upon him to
 "such a degree, that about six weeks since they made
 "an end of him. His death discovered the disguise he
 "had acted under, and brought him back again to his
 "former sex. It is said, that at his burial the pill was
 "held up by six women of some fashion. The doctor
 "left behind him a widow, and two fatherless children,
 "(if they may be called so) besides the little boy be-
 "fore mentioned. In relation to whom we may say of
 "the doctor, as the good old ballad about the children
 "in the wood says of the unnatural uncle, that he was
 "father and mother both in one. These are all the
 "circumstances that I could learn of Doctor Young's
 "life, which might have given occasion to many ob-
 "scene fictions: but as I know these would never have
 "gained a place in your paper, I have not troubled
 "you with any impertinence of that nature, having
 "stuck to the truth very scrupulously, as I always do
 "when I subscribe myself,

"SIR,

"Yours, &c."

I shall add, as a postscript to this letter, that I am
 informed the famous Saltero, who sells coffee in his
 museum at Chelsea, has by him a curiosity which help-
 ed the doctor to carry on his imposture, and will give
 great satisfaction to the curious enquirer.

No. CCXXVII. THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 21.

Omnibus invidias, Zoile, nemo tibi.

MARTIAL.

From my own Apartment, September 20.

IT is the business of reason and philosophy to soothe
 and allay the passions of the mind, or turn them to
 a vigorous prosecution of what is dictated by the un-
 derstanding.

derstanding. In order to this good end, I would keep a watchful eye upon the growing inclinations of youth, and be particularly careful to prevent their indulging themselves in such sentiments as may imbitter their more advanced age. I have now under cure a young gentleman, who lately communicated to me, that he was of all men living the most miserably envious. I desired the circumstances of his distemper: upon which, with a sigh that would have moved the most inhumane breast: "Mr. Bickerstaff, said he, I am nephew to a
"gentleman of a very great estate, to whose favour I
"have a cousin that has equal pretensions with myself.
"This kinsman of mine is a young man of the highest
"merit imaginable, and has a mind so tender, and so
"generous, that I can observe he returns my envy with
"pity. He makes me, upon all occasions, the most
"obliging condescensions; and I cannot but take notice of the concern he is in to see my life blasted with
"this racking passion, though it is against himself.
"In the presence of my uncle, when I am in the room,
"he never speaks so well as he is capable of, but always lowers his talents and accomplishments out of
"regard to me. What I beg of you, dear Sir, is to instruct me how to love him as I know he does me:
"and I beseech you, if possible to set my heart right,
"that it may no longer be tormented where it should
"be pleased, or hate a man whom I cannot but approve."

The patient gave me this account with such candour and openness, that I conceived immediate hopes of his cure; because in diseases of the mind, the person affected is half recovered when he is sensible of his distemper. Sir, said I, the acknowledgment of your kinsman's merit is a very hopeful symptom; for it is the nature of persons afflicted with this evil, when they are incurable, to pretend a contempt of the person envied, if they are taxed with that weakness. A man who is really envious, will not allow he is so; but upon such an accusation is tormented with the reflection, that to envy a man is to allow him your superior. But in your case, when
you

you examine the bottom of your heart, I am apt to think it is avarice, which you mistake for envy. Were it not that you have both expectations from the same man, you would look upon your cousin's accomplishments with pleasure. You that now consider him as an obstacle to your interest would then behold him as an ornament to your family. I observed my patient upon this occasion recover himself in some measure; and he owned to me, that he hoped it was as I imagined; for that in all places but where he was his rival, he had pleasure in his company. This was the first discourse we had upon this malady; but I do not doubt but, after two or three more, I shall by just degrees soften his envy into emulation.

Such an envy as I have here described, may possibly creep into an ingenuous mind; but the envy which makes a man uneasy to himself and others, is a certain distortion and perverseness of temper, that renders him unwilling to be pleased with any thing without him that has either beauty or perfection in it. I look upon it as a distemper in the mind, (which I know no moralist that has described in this light) when a man cannot discern any thing which another is master of that is agreeable. For which reason I look upon the good-natured man to be endowed with a certain discerning faculty which the envious are altogether deprived of. Shallow wits, superficial critics, and conceited fops, are with me so many blind men in respect of excellencies. They can behold nothing but faults and blemishes, and indeed see nothing that is worth seeing. Shew them a poem, it is stuff; a picture it is daubing. They find nothing in architecture that is not irregular, or in music that is not out of tune. These men should consider, that it is their envy which deforms every thing, and that the ugliness is not in the object, but in the eye. And as for nobler minds, whose merits are either not discovered, or are misrepresented by the envious part of mankind, they should rather consider their defamers with pity than indignation. A man cannot have an idea of perfection in another, which he was never sensible

We of in l
a blind m
ed, that
He was f
he had no
ner, ask
He will
will term
person be
men hav
troubled
the devil
could see
hated ou
cance.

No. CCX

Sit mi

A M
m
them to
turn. I
(being c
to the
readers
to atten
per, as
ingenio
will ple
rate luc

" S
" I
" I
" I kn

He of in himself. Mr. Locke tells us, that upon asking a blind man, what he thought scarlet was? he answered, that he believed it was like the sound of a trumpet. He was forced to form his conceptions of ideas which he had not, by those which he had. In the same manner, ask an envious man what he thinks of virtue? He will call it design; what of good nature? and he will term it dulness. The difference is, that as the person before-mentioned was born blind, your envious men have contracted the distemper themselves, and are troubled with a sort of an acquired blindness. Thus the devil in Milton, though made an angel of light, could see nothing to please him even in Paradise, and hated our first parents, though in their state of innocence.

No. CCXXVIII. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 25.

— Veniet manus, auxilio quæ

Sit mihi —————

HOR.

From my own Apartment, Sept. 31.

A MAN of business who makes a public entertainment, may sometimes leave his guests, and beg them to divert themselves as well as they can till his return. I shall here make use of the same privilege, (being engaged in matters of some importance relating to the family of the Bickerstads) and must desire my readers to entertain one another till I can have leisure to attend them. I have therefore furnished out this paper, as I have done some few others, with letters of my ingenious correspondents, which I have reason to believe will please the public, as much as my own more elaborate lucubrations.

“ SIR,

Lincoln, September 9.

“ I HAVE long been of the number of your admir-

“ ers, and take this opportunity of telling you so.

“ I know not why a man so famed for astrological ob-

“ servations

"servations may not be also a good casuist; upon which
 "presumption it is I ask your advice in an affair that
 "at present puzzles quite that slender stock of divinity
 "I am master of. I have now been some time in holy
 "orders, and fellow of a certain college in one of the
 "universities; but weary of that unactive life, I resolve
 "to be doing good in my generation. A worthy gentle-
 "man has lately offered me a fat rectory, but means
 "I perceive his kinswoman should have the benefit of
 "the clergy. I am a novice in the world, and con-
 "fess, it startles me how the body of Mrs. Abigail can
 "be annexed to cure of souls. Sir, would you give us
 "in one of your Tatlers the original and progress of
 "simock-simony, and shew us, that where the laws are
 "silent, men's consciences ought to be so too, you could
 "not more oblige our fraternity of your divines, and
 "among the rest,

"Your humble servant,

"HIGH-CHURCH."

I am very proud of having a gentleman of this name
 for my admirer, and may some time or other write such
 a treatise as he mentions. In the mean time I do not
 see why our clergy, who are very frequently men of
 good families, should be reproached, if any of them
 chance to espouse a hand-maid with a rectory in "com-
 mendam," since the best of our peers have often joined
 themselves to the daughters of very ordinary tradesmen
 upon the same valuable considerations.

"HONOURED SIR, *Globe in Moorfields, Sep. 16.*
 "I HAVE now furnished my almanack for the next
 "year, in all the parts of it, except that which con-
 "cerns the weather; and you having shewn yourself
 "by some of your late works, more weatherwise than
 "any of our modern astrologers, I most humbly pre-
 "sume to trouble you upon this head. You know
 "very well, that in our ordinary almanacks the wind
 "and rain, snow and hail, clouds and sunshine, have
 "their

"their
 "their
 "earth.
 "that I
 "quoted
 "Now
 "would
 "fill up
 "know
 "and r
 "you w
 "course
 "manag
 "for th

This
 pearance
 should b
 follow
 world f
 and wi
 the vari
 ally app
 will, I
 and if
 own fa
 The
 terested

"M
 "I A
 "I t
 "acco
 "read
 "cern
 "mad

" their proper seasons, and come up as regularly in
 " their several months as the fruits and plants of the
 " earth. As for my own part, I freely own to you,
 " that I generally steal my weather out of some anti-
 " quated almanack, that foretold it several years ago.
 " Now Sir, what I humbly beg of you is, that you
 " would lend me your state weather-glass, in order to
 " fill up this vacant column in my works. This, I
 " know, would sell my almanack beyond any other,
 " and make me a richer man than Poor-Robin. If
 " you will not grant me this favour, I must have re-
 " course to my old method, and will copy after an al-
 " manack which I have by me, and which I think was
 " for the year, when the great storm was.

" I am, SIR,

" The most humble of

" Your admirers,

" T. PHILOMATH."

This gentleman does not consider, what strange ap-
 pearance his almanack would make to the ignorant,
 should he transpose his weather, as he must do, did he
 follow the dictates of my glass. What would the
 world say to see summers filled with colds and storms,
 and winters with calms and sun-shine, according to
 the variations of the weather, as they might accident-
 ally appear in a state barometer? But let that be as it
 will, I shall apply my own invention to my own use;
 and if I do not make my fortune by it, it will be my
 own fault.

The next letter comes to me from another self-in-
 terested solicitor.

" MR. BICKERSTAFF,

" I AM going to set up for a scrivener, and have
 " thought of a project which may turn both to your
 " account and mine. It came into my head, upon
 " reading that learned and useful paper of yours con-
 " cerning advertisements. You must understand, I have
 " made myself master in the whole art of advertising,
 " both

“ both as to the style and the letter. Now if you and
 “ I could so manage it, that no body should write al-
 “ vertisements besides myself, or print them any where
 “ but in your paper, we might both of us get effa-
 “ in a little time. For this end I would likewise pro-
 “ pose, that you should enlarge the design of adver-
 “ tements, and have sent you two or three samples of my
 “ work in this kind, which I have made for particular
 “ friends, and intend to open shop with. The first
 “ is for a gentleman, who would willingly marry, if
 “ he could find a wife to his liking; the second is for
 “ a poor whig, who is lately turned out of his post;
 “ and the third for a person of a contrary party, who
 “ is willing to get into one.”

WHEREAS A. B. next door to the Pestle and Mor-
 tar, being about thirty years old, of a spare make,
 with dark coloured hair, bright eye, and a long nose,
 has occasion for a good humoured, tall, fair young wo-
 man, of about 3000*l.* fortune: these are to give notice,
 that if any such young woman has a mind to dispose
 herself in marriage to such a person as the above-men-
 tioned, she may be provided with a husband, a coach and
 horses, and proportionable settlement.

C. D. desirous to quit his place, has great quanti-
 ties of paper, parchment, ink, wax, and waters to
 dispose of, which will be sold at very reasonable rates.

E. F. a person of good behaviour, six foot high, of
 a black complexion, and sound principles, wants an
 employ. He is an excellent penman and accountant,
 and speaks French.

No. CCXXIX. TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 26.

Quæsitam meritis fume superbiam.

HOR.

From my own Apartment, September 25.

THE whole creation preys upon itself: every living
 created is inhabited: a flea has a thousand invi-
 sible insects that tease him as he jumps from place

to

to place,
 ordinary m
 leously cre
 in the seve
 innumera
 whole wor
 lieve the c
 ing creatu
 hold abou
 tures upo
 ble creatu
 titudes th

This o
 I think o
 paper, an
 small wit
 nibbling
 tageous t
 do me ju
 Grib-lic
 quarter.

They f
 he goes i
 mouth, a
 get into
 leaves hi
 their live
 tlemen ta
 manner;
 pretty w
 other dis
 Should I
 be amon
 thors? I
 cloak, w
 skirts of
 antagoni
 for Tit:
 by Tom
 and stand
 VOL.

to place, and revenge our quarrels upon him. A very ordinary microscope shews us, that a louse is itself a very lousy creature. A whale, besides those seas and oceans in the several vessels of his body, which are filled with innumerable shoals of little animals, carries about a whole world of inhabitants; insomuch that, if we believe the calculations some have made, there are more living creatures which are too small for the naked eye to behold about the leviathan than there are of visible creatures upon the face of the whole earth. Thus every noble creature is, as it were, the basis and support of multitudes that are his inferiors.

This consideration very much comforts me, when I think on those numberless vermin that feed upon this paper, and find their sustenance out of it; I mean the small wits and scribblers that every day turn a penny by nibbling at my lucubrations. This has been to advantage to this little species of writers, that, if they do me justice, I may expect to have my statue erected in Goub-fireet, as being a common benefactor to that quarter.

They say, when a fox is very much troubled with fleas, he goes into the next pool with a little lock of wool in his mouth, and keeps his body under water till the vermin get into it, after which he quits the wool, and diving, leaves his tormentors to shift for themselves, and get their livelihood where they can. I would have these gentlemen take care that I do not serve them after the same manner; for though I have hitherto kept my temper pretty well, it is not impossible but I may some time or other disappear; and what will then become of them? Should I lay down my paper, what a famine would there be among the hawkers, printers, booksellers, and authors? It would be like Dr. Burgess's dropping his cloak, with the whole congregation hanging upon the skirts of it. To enumerate some of these my doughty antagonists, I was threatened to be answered weekly Tit for Tit: I was undermined by the Whisperer, haunted by Tom Brown's Ghost, scolded at by a Female Tatler, and slandered by another of the same character, under

VOL. IV. O the

the title of *Atalantis*. I have annotated, retatted, examined, and condoled: but it being my standing maxim, never to speak ill of the dead, I shall let these authors rest in peace, and take great pleasure in thinking that I have sometimes been the means of their getting a belly-full. When I see myself thus surrounded by such formidable enemies, I often think of the Knight of the Red Cross in Spencer's *Den of Error*, who after he has cut off the dragon's head, and left it wallowing in a flood of ink, sees a thousand monstrous reptiles making their attempts upon him, one with many heads, another with none, and all of them without eyes,

The same so fore annoyed has the knight,
That, well nigh choaked with the deadly stink,
His forces fail, he can no longer fight;
Whose courage when the fiend perceiv'd to shrink,
She poured forth out of her hellish sink
Her fruitful cursed spawn of serpents small,
Deformed monsters, foul, and black as ink;
Which swarming all about his legs did crawl,
And him encumber'd fore, but could not hurt at all.

As gentle shepherd in sweet even tide,
When ruddy Phœbus 'gins to welk in west,
High on an hill, his flock to viewen wide,
Marks which do bite their hasty supper best;
A cloud of cumbrous gnats do him molest,
All striving to infix their feeble stings,
That from their noyance he no where can rest;
But with his clownish hands their tender wings
He brusheth oft, and oft doth mar their murmurings.

If ever I should want such a fry of little authors to attend me, I shall think my paper in a very decaying condition. They are like ivy about an oak, which adorns the tree at the same time that it eats into it; or like a great man's equipage, that do honour to the person on whom they feed. For my part, when I see myself thus attacked, I do not consider my antagonists as malicious, but hungry, and therefore am resolved never to take any notice of them.

As

As for
ing pro
to their
fail to per
their env
Give
a moralist
The o
were one
abused th
Their fa
agreed to
sive. U
spoke to
how you
stant scor
you: but
venge I sh

No. CO

THE
I and
had overl
and it wil
errors wh
of politer
of wit an
may fall i
of, I sha
without t
responde

"SIR,
"THE
qu
"your pr

As for those who detract from my labours without being prompted to it by an empty stomach, in return to their censures I shall take pains to excel, and never fail to persuade myself, that their enmity is nothing but their envy or ignorance.

Give me leave to conclude like an old man, and a moralist, with a fable :

The owls, bats, and several other birds of night, were one day got together in a thick shade, where they abused their neighbours in a very sociable manner. Their satire at last fell upon the sun, whom they all agreed to be very troublesome, impertinent, and inquisitive. Upon which the sun, who over-heard them, spoke to them after this manner : gentlemen, I wonder how you dare abuse one that you know could in an instant scorch you up, and burn every mothers son of you : but the only answer I shall give you, or the revenge I shall take of you, is, to shine on.

No. CCXXX. THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 28.

From my own Apartment, September 27.

THE following letter has laid before me many great and manifest evils in the world of letters which I had overlooked ; but they open to me a very busy scene, and it will require no small care and application to amend errors which are become so universal. The affectation of politeness is exposed in this epistle with a great deal of wit and discernment ; so that whatever discourses I may fall into hereafter upon the subjects the writer treats of, I shall at present lay the matter before the world without the least alteration from the words of my correspondent.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.

" SIR,

" THERE are some abuses among us of great consequence, the reformation of which is properly your province ; though as far as I have been conversant

"ant in your papers, you have not yet considered them.
 "These are the deplorable ignorance that for some
 "years hath reign'd among our English writers, the
 "great depravity of our taste, and the continual cor-
 "ruption of our style. I say nothing here of those
 "who handle particular sciences, divinity, law, phy-
 "sic, and the like; I mean the traders in history and
 "politics, and the belles lettres; together with those
 "by whom books are not translated, but (as the com-
 "mon expressions are) done out of French, Latin, or
 "other language, and made English. I cannot but ob-
 "serve to you, that till of late years a Grub-street
 "book was always bound in sheep-skin, with suitable
 "print and paper, the price never above a shilling, and
 "taken off wholly by common tradesmen or country
 "pedlars; but now they appear in all sizes and shapes,
 "and in all places; they are handed about from lap-
 "sulls in every coffee-house to persons of quality; are
 "shewn in Westminster-hall and the Court of Requests.
 "You may see them gilt and in royal paper of five or
 "six hundred pages, and rated accordingly. I would
 "engage to furnish you with a catalogue of English
 "books published within the compass of seven years
 "past, which at the first hand would cost you a hundred
 "pounds, wherein you shall not be able to find ten lines
 "together of common grammar or common sense.

"These two evils, ignorance, and want of taste,
 "have produced a third; I mean the continual corrup-
 "tion of our English tongue, which, without some
 "timely remedy, will suffer more by the false refine-
 "ments of twenty years past, than it hath been im-
 "proved in the foregoing hundred. And this is what I
 "design chiefly to enlarge upon, leaving the former
 "evils to your animadversion.

"But instead of giving you a list of the late refine-
 "ments crept into our language, I here send you a copy
 "of a letter I received some time ago from a most ac-
 "complished person in this way of writing; upon
 "which I shall make some remarks. It is in these
 "terms:

" SIR,

" SIR,
 " I CO
 " I tow
 " I'd h
 " can't c
 " airs, b
 " said th
 " causes
 " that ki
 " may fe
 " the hi
 " pound
 " better.
 " play;
 " give in
 " nobody
 " mobb
 " I bant
 " I shan
 " This
 " the prese
 " thority
 " flower in
 " from the
 " every da
 " ties intr
 " mour, a
 " as qualif
 " died fort
 " pose, ho
 " after he
 " be able
 " your eye
 " tence, of
 " finement
 " observe t
 " nants of
 " out one
 " to make
 " example

" SIR,

" I COU'D n't get the things you sent for all about town—I thot to ha come down myself and then I'd h' brôt 'em; but I ha'n't don't, and I believe I can't do't that's pozz—Tom begin's to gi'mself airs, because he's going with the plenipo's—'Tis said the French king will bamboozel us ag'n, which causes many speculations. The Jacks and others of that kidney are very uppish, and alert upon't, as you may see by their phizz's—Will Hazard has got the the hipps, having lost to the tune of five hundr'd pound, thô he understands play very well, nobody better. He has promis't me upon rep, to leave off play; but you know 'tis a weakness he's too apt to give into, thô he has as much wit as any man, nobody more. He has lain incog. ever since—The mobb's very quiet with us now—I believe you thot I banter'd you you in my last like a country put—I shan't leave town this month, &c."

This letter is in every point an admirable pattern of the present polite way of writing, nor is it of less authority for being an epistle: you may gather every flower in it, with a thousand more of equal sweetness from the books, pamphlets, and single papers offered us every day in the coffee-houses: and these are the beauties introduced to supply the want of wit, sense, humour, and learning, which formerly were looked upon as qualifications for a writer. If a man of wit, who died forty years ago, were to rise from the grave on purpose, how would he be able to read this letter? And after he had got through that difficulty, how would he be able to understand it? The first thing that strikes your eye, is the breaks at the end of almost every sentence, of which I know not the use, only that it is a refinement, and very frequently practised. Then you will observe the abbreviations and elisions, by which consonants of most obdurate sound are joined together, without one softening vowel to intervene; and all this only to make one syllable of two, directly contrary to the example of the Greeks and Romans, altogether of the

Gothic strain, and a natural tendency towards relapsing into barbarity, which delights in monosyllables, and uniting of mute consonants, as it is observable in all the northern languages. And this is still more visible in the next refinement, which consists in pronouncing the first syllable in a word that has many, and dismissing the rest, such as phizz, hipps, mobb, pozz, rep, and many more, when we are already overloaded with monosyllables, which are the disgrace of our language. Thus we cram one syllable, and cut off the rest, as the owl fattened her mice after she had bit off their legs, to prevent them from running away: and it may be the same reason for maiming our words, it will certainly answer the end; for I am sure no other nation will desire to borrow them. Some words are hitherto but fairly split, and therefore only in their way to perfection; as incog. and plenipo: but in a short time, it is to be hoped, they will be further docked to inc. and plen. This reflection has made me of late years very impatient for a peace, which I believe would save the lives of many brave words, as well as men. The war has introduced abundance of polysyllables, which will never be able to live many more campaigns. Speculations, operations, preliminaries, ambassadors, pallisadoes, communication, circunvallation, battalions, as numerous as they are, if they attack us too frequently in our coffee-houses, we shall certainly put them to flight, and cut off the rear.

The third refinement observable in the letter I send you, consists in the choice of certain words invented by some pretty fellows, such as banter, bamboozle, country put, and kidney, as it is there applied; some of which are now struggling for the vogue, and others are in possession of it. I have done my utmost for some years past, to stop the progress of mobb and banter, but have been plainly borne down by numbers and betrayed by those who promised to assist me.

In the last place, you are to take notice of certain choice phrases scattered through the letter, some of them tolerable enough, till they were worn to rags by servile imitators.

imitators
were not
disturb

These
ought to
but if t
authority
rius exp
good sen
vowels a
tence is,
for lang
coxeomb
thoughts
and chan
reasonab
were mo
syllables
would b
our chur
fraught
needs co
ing the
and abso
must be c
Then in
art, shal
sing, an
like sta
from suc
of those
design,
pedantr
stand m
old unfa
I shou
ing int
and tru
politer
(simple.

imitators. You might easily find them though they were not in a different print, and therefore I need not disturb them.

These are the false refinements in our style which you ought to correct: first, by argument and fair means; but if those fail, I think you are to make use of your authority as censor, and by an annual index expurgatorius expunge all words and phrases that are offensive to good sense, and condemn those barbarous mutilations of vowels and syllables. In this last point the usual pretence is, that they spell as they speak: a noble standard for language! To depend upon the caprice of every coxcomb, who, because words are the cloathing of our thoughts, cuts them out and shapes them as he pleases, and changes them oftener than his dress. I believe all reasonable people would be content that such refiners were more sparing in their words, and liberal in their syllables. And upon this head I should be glad you would bestow some advice upon several young readers in our churches, who coming up from the university full fraught with admiration of our town politeness, will needs correct the style of their prayer books. In reading the absolution, they are very careful to say pardons and absolves; and in the prayer for the royal family, it must be *endue'um*, *enrich'um*, *prosper'um*, and *bring'um*. Then in their sermons they use all the modern terms of art, sham, banter, mob, bubble, bully, cutting, thrusting, and palming; all which, and many more of the like stamp, as I have heard them often in the pulpit from such young sophisters, so I have read them in some of those sermons that have made most noise of late. The design, it seems, is to avoid the dreadful imputation of pedantry; to shew us, that they know the town, understand men and manners, and have not been poring upon old unfashionable books in the university.

I should be glad to see you the instrument of introducing into our style that simplicity which is the best and truest ornament of most things in life, which the politer ages always aimed at in their building and dress, (*simplex munditiis*) as well as their productions of wit.

It

It is manifest that all new affected modes of speech, whether borrowed from the court, the town, or the theatre, are the first perishing parts in any language; and, as I could prove by many hundred instances, have been so in ours. The writings of Hooker, who was a country clergyman, and of Parsons the Jesuit, both in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, are in a style that, with very few allowances, would not offend any present reader; much more clear and intelligible than those of Sir H. Wooten, Sir Rob. Naunton, Osborn, Daniel the historian, and several others who wrote later; but being men of the court, and affecting the phrases then in fashion, they are often either not to be understood, or appear perfectly ridiculous.

What remedies are to be applied to these evils, I have not room to consider, having, I fear, already taken up most of your paper. Besides, I think it is our office only to represent abuses, and yours to redress them. I am with great respect,

SIR,

Your, &c.

No. CCXXXI. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 30.

Principiis obsta——

From my own Apartment, September 29.

THERE are very many ill habits that might with much ease have been prevented, which, after we have indulged ourselves in them, become incorrigible. We have a sort of proverbial expression, of “taking a woman down in her wedding shoes,” if you would bring her to reason. An early behaviour of this sort, had a very remarkable good effect in a family wherein I was several years an intimate acquaintance.

A gentleman in Lincolnshire had four daughters, three of which were early married very happily; but the fourth, though no way inferior to any of her sisters, either in person or accomplishments, had from her infancy disco-
vered

ered so imperious a temper, (usually called a high spirit) that it continually made great uneasiness in the family, became her known character in the neighbourhood, and deterred all her lovers from declaring themselves. However, in process of time, a gentleman of a plentiful fortune and long acquaintance, having observed that quickness of spirit to be her only fault, made his addresses, and obtained her consent in due form. The lawyers finished the writings, (in which, by the way, there was no pen-money) and they were married. After a decent time spent in the father's house, the bridegroom went to prepare his seat for her reception. During the whole course of his courtship, though a man of the most equal temper, he had artificially lamented to her, that he was the most passionate creature breathing. By this one intimation, he at once made her understand warmth of temper to be what he ought to pardon in her, as well as that he alarmed her against that constitution in himself. She at the same time thought herself highly obliged by the composed behaviour which he maintained in her presence. Thus far he with great success soothed her from being guilty of violences, and still resolved to give her such a terrible apprehension of his fiery spirit, that she should never dream of giving way to her own. He returned on the day appointed for carrying her home; but instead of a coach and six horses, together with the gay equipage suitable to the occasion, he appeared without a servant, mounted on the skeleton of a horse, which his huntsman had the day before brought in to feed his dogs on the arrival of his new mistress, with a pillion fixed behind, and a case of pistols before him, attended only by a favourite hound. Thus equipped, he in a very obliging (but somewhat positive) manner, desired his lady to seat herself on the cushion; which done, away they crawled. The road being obstructed by a gate, the dog was commanded to open it: the poor cur looked up and wagged his tail; but the master, to shew the impatience of his temper, drew a pistol and shot him dead. He had no sooner done it, but he fell into a thousand apologies for his unhappy rashness, and begged as many pardons

pardons for his excesses before one for whom he had so profound a respect. Soon after their steed stumbl'd, but with some difficulty recovered: however, the bridegroom took occasion to swear, if he frightened his wife so again, he would run him through: and alas! the poor animal being now almost tired, made a second trip; immediately on which the careful husband alights, and with great ceremony, first takes off his lady, then the accoutrements, draws his sword, and saves the huntsman the trouble of killing him: then says to his wife, child, prithee take up the saddle; which she readily did, and tugged it home, where they found all things in the greatest order suitable to their fortune and the present occasion. Some time after, the father of the lady gave an entertainment to all his daughters and their husbands, where, when the wives were retired, and the gentlemen passing a toast about, our last married man took occasion to observe to the rest of his brethren, how much, to his great satisfaction, he found the world mistaken as to the temper of his lady, for that she was the most meek and humble woman breathing. The applause was received with a loud laugh: but as a trial which of them would appear the most master at home, he propos'd they should all by turns send for their wives down to them. A servant was dispatched, and answer was made by one, tell him I will come by and by; and another, that she would come when the cards were out of her hand, and so on. But no sooner was her husband's desire whisper'd in the ear of our last married lady, but the cards were clapped on the table, and down she comes with, my dear, would you speak with me? He received her in his arms, and after repeated caresses, tells her the experiment, confesses his good-nature, and assures her, that since she could now command her temper, he would no longer disguise his own.

I received the following letter with a dozen of wine, and cannot but do justice to the liquor, and give my testimony, that I have tried it upon several of my acquaintance, who were given to impertinent abbreviations, with great success.

“ Mr.

“ Mr.
“ I SEN
“ I doze
“ Coffee-l
“ next.
“ the effio
“ in your
“ effect u
“ the let
“ plained
“ dria by
“ you an
“ compar
“ the wor

No. C

I HAV
tunat
served, h
upper en
time, I v
pecially
been of l
very full
sages of
thinking
support
to the pr

“ SIR
“ I SH
“ I ha
“ but t
“ which

"MR. BICKERSTAFF,

"I SEND you by this bearer, and not per bearer, a dozen of claret which is to be sold at Garraway's Coffee-house on Thursday the fifth day of October next. I can assure you I have found by experience the efficacy of it, in amending a fault you complain of in your last. The very first draught of it has some effect upon the speech of the drinker, and restores all the letters taken away by the elisions so justly complained of. Will Hazard was cured of his hypochondria by three glasses; and the gentleman who gave you an account of his late indisposition, has in public company, after the first quart, spoke every syllable of the word *plenipotentiary*.

"Yours, &c."

No. CCXXXII. TUESDAY, OCTOBER 3.

From my own Apartment, October 2.

I HAVE received the following letter from my unfortunate old acquaintance the upholsterer, who, I observed, had long absented himself from the bench at the upper end of the Mall. Having not seen him for some time, I was in fear I should soon hear of his death, especially since he never appeared, though the noons have been of late pretty warm, and the councils at that place very full from the hour of twelve to three, which the sages of that board employ in conference, while the unthinking part of mankind are eating and drinking for the support of their own private persons, without any regard to the public.

"SIR,

"I SHOULD have waited on you very frequently to have discoursed you upon some matters of moment, but that I love to be well informed in the subject upon which I consult my friends before I enter into debate
"with

" with them. I have therefore with the utmost care and
 " pains applied myself to the reading all the writings
 " and pamphlets which have come out since the trial,
 " and have studied night and day in order to be master
 " of the whole controversy: but the authors are so nu-
 " merous, and the state of affairs alters so very fast, that
 " I am now a fortnight behind-hand in my reading, and
 " know only how things stood twelve days ago. I wish
 " you would enter into those useful subjects; for, if I
 " may be allowed to say so, these are not times to sit
 " in. As for my own part, you know very well, that
 " I am of a public spirit, and never regarded my own
 " interest, but looked farther; and let me tell you, that
 " while some people are minding only themselves and
 " families, and others are thinking only of their own
 " country, things go on strangely in the north. I fre-
 " quently see very great evils arising from the neglect of trans-
 " actions at a distance; for which reason I am now writ-
 " ing a letter to a friend in the country, which I design
 " as an answer to the the Czar of Muscovy's letter to
 " the Grand Seignior concerning his Majesty of Sweden.
 " I have endeavoured to prove that it is not reasonable
 " to expect that his Swedish Majesty should leave Bender
 " without forty thousand men; and I have added to this
 " an apology for the cassocks. But the matter multi-
 " plies upon me, and I grow dim with much writing;
 " therefore desire, if you have an old green pair of spec-
 " tacles, such as you used about your fiftieth year, that
 " you would send them to me; 'tis also, that you would
 " please to desire Mr. Morphew to send me in a bushel
 " of coals on the credit of my answer to his czarian ma-
 " jesty; for I design it shall be printed for Morphew,
 " and the weather grows sharp. I shall take it kindly
 " if you would order him also to send me the papers as
 " they come out. If there are no fresh pamphlets pub-
 " lished, I compute that I shall know before the end of
 " the next month what has been done in town to this
 " day. If it were not for an ill custom lately introduced
 " by a certain author, of talking Latin at the beginning
 " of papers, matters would be in a much clearer light

" than th
 " writers
 " Post-n
 " reading
 " boy w
 " instruct
 " pen! I
 " admira
 " thor.
 " myself
 " ings co
 " answer
 " quite a
 " these n
 " too mu
 " will sp
 " dread
 " fail int
 " more t

" P. S
 " be spu

This u
 to the K
 dition of
 monstrou
 little abo
 sion to p

It is n
 merce ev
 affairs.
 the word
 gon of t
 the wom
 among t
 tory. V
 words t
 useful in
 VOL.

"than they are: but to our comfort, there are solid
 "writers who are not guilty of this pedantry. The
 "Post-man writes like an angel: the Moderator is fine
 "reading! It would do you no harm to read the Post-
 "boy with attention; he is very deep of late. He is
 "instructive, but I confess a little satirical: a sharp
 "pen! He cares not what he says. The Examiner is
 "admirable, and is become a grave and substantial au-
 "thor. But above all, I am at a loss how to govern
 "myself in my judgement of those whose whole writ-
 "ings consist in interrogatories: and then the way of
 "answering, by proposing questions as hard to them, is
 "quite as extraordinary. As for my part, I tremble at
 "these novelties; we expose, in my opinion, our affairs
 "too much by it. You may be sure the French King
 "will spare no cost to come at the reading of them. I
 "dread to think if the fable of the blackbirds should
 "fall into his hands. But I shall not venture to say
 "more till I see you. In the mean time,

"I am, &c."

"P. S. I take the Bender letter in the Examiner to
 "be spurious."

This unhappy correspondent, whose fantastical loyalty
 to the King of Sweden has reduced him to this low con-
 dition of reason and fortune, would appear much more
 monstrous in his madness, did we not see crowds very
 little above his circumstances from the same cause, a pas-
 sion to politics.

It is no unpleasant entertainment to consider the com-
 merce even of the sexes interrupted by difference in state-
 affairs. A wench and her gallant parted last week upon
 the words *unlimited* and *passive*; and their is such a jar-
 gon of terms got into the mouths of the very silliest of
 the women, that you cannot come into the room even
 among them, but you find them divided into whig and
 tory. What heightens the humour is, that all the hard
 words they know, they certainly suppose to be terms
 useful in the disputes of the parties. I came in this day

where two were in very hot debate, and one of them proposed to me to explain to them what was the difference between circumcision and predestination. You may be sure I was at a loss; but they were too angry at each other to wait for my explanation, but proceeded to lay open the whole state of affairs, instead of the usual topics of dress, gallantry, and scandal.

I have often wondered how it should be possible that this turn to politics should so universally prevail, to the exclusion of every other subject out of conversation; and upon mature consideration, find it is for want of discourse. Look round you among all the young fellows you meet, and you see those who have the least relish for books, company, or pleasure, though they have no manner of qualities to make them succeed in those pursuits, shall make very passable politicians. Thus the most barren invention shall find enough to say to make one appear an able man in the top coffee-houses. It is but adding a certain vehemence in uttering yourself, let the thing you say be never so flat, and you shall be thought a very sensible man, if you were not too hot. As love and honour are the noblest motives of life; so the pretenders to them, without being animated by them, are the most contemptible of all sorts of pretenders. The unjust affectation of any thing that is laudable, is ignominious in proportion to the worth of the thing we affect: thus, as love of one's country, is the most glorious of all passions, to see the most ordinary tools in a nation give themselves airs that way, without any one good quality in their own life, has something in it romantic, yet not so ridiculous as odious.

ADVERTISEMENT.

“**M**R. BICKERSTAFF has received Sylvia's letter from the Bath, and his sister is set out thither.
 “Tom Frontley, who is one of the guides for the town,
 “is desired to bring her into company, and oblige her
 “with a mention in his next lampoon.

WH
 it to its
 possibly
 persons o
 ourselves
 lives, if
 justice up
 whom w
 fate are v
 most of u
 we are pl
 there is c
 mend for
 and impr
 the pleas
 philosph
 they bear
 fures of
 these latt
 which ex
 same tin
 larges ou
 to speak
 lated wit
 it strike
 and he n
 attention
 of joy an
 to tell it
 thinking
 papers a
 that the

No. CCXXXIII. TUESDAY, OCTOBER 5.

—Sunt certa piacula, quæ te,
Ter pure lecto poterant recreare libello.

HOR.

From my own Apartment, October 4.

WHEN the mind has been perplexed with anxious cares and passions, the best method of bringing it to its usual state of tranquillity, is, as much as we possibly can, to turn our thoughts to the adversities of persons of higher consideration in virtue and merit than ourselves. By this means all the incidents of our own lives, if they are unfortunate, seem to be the effect of justice upon our faults and indiscretions. When those whom we know to be excellent and deserving of a better fate are wretched, we cannot but resign ourselves, whom most of us know to merit a much worse state than that we are placed in. For such and many other occasions, there is one admirable relation which one might recommend for certain periods of one's life, to touch, comfort, and improve the heart of man. Tully says somewhere, the pleasures of an husbandman are next to those of a philosopher. In like manner one may say, (for methinks they bear the same proportion one to another) the pleasures of humanity are next to those of devotion. In both these latter satisfactions, there is a certain humiliation which exalts the soul above its ordinary state. At the same time that it lessens our value of ourselves, it enlarges our estimation of others. The history I am going to speak of, is that of Joseph in holy writ, which is related with such majestic simplicity, that all the parts of it strike us with strong touches of nature and compassion, and he must be a stranger to both who can read it with attention, and not be overwhelmed with the vicissitudes of joy and sorrow. I hope it will not be a profanation to tell it one's own way here, and they, who may be unthinking enough to be more frequently readers of such papers as this than of sacred writ, may be advertised, that the greatest pleasures the imagination can be entertained

tained with are to be found there, and that even the style of the scriptures is more than human.

Joseph, a beloved child of Israel, became invidious to his elder brethren, for no other reason but his superior beauty and excellence of body and mind, insomuch that they could not bear his growing virtue, and let him live. They therefore conspire his death; but nature pleaded so strongly in the heart of one of them, that by his persuasion they determined rather to bury him in a pit, than be his immediate executioners with their own hands. When thus much was obtained for him, their minds still softened towards him, and they took the opportunity of some passengers to sell him into Egypt. Israel was persuaded by the artifice of his sons, that the youth was torn to pieces by wild beasts: but Joseph was sold to slavery, and still exposed to new misfortunes, from the same cause as before, his beauty and his virtue. By a false accusation he was committed to prison; but in process of time delivered from it, in consideration of his wisdom and knowledge, and made the governor of Pharaoh's house. In this elevation of his fortune, his brothers were sent into Egypt to buy necessities of life in a famine. As soon as they are brought into his presence, he beholds, but he beholds with compassion, the men who had sold him to slavery approaching him with awe and reverence. While he was looking over his brethren, he takes a resolution to indulge himself in the pleasure of stirring their and his own affections, by keeping himself concealed, and examining into the circumstances of their family. For this end, with an air of severity, as a watchful minister to Pharaoh, he accuses them as spies, who are come into Egypt with designs against the state. This led them into the account which he wanted of them, the condition of their ancient father and little brother, whom they had left behind them. When he had learned that his brother was living, he demands the bringing him to Egypt, as a proof of their veracity.

But it would be a vain and empty endeavour to attempt laying this excellent representation of the passions of man in the same colours as they appear in the sacred

writ, in
than tho
ed ther
into a co
tiful and
Benjami
" This
" guilt
moving
rest, tha
of his in
weeps,
for bind
while ha
and con
Benjami
with wh
dres's hi

In w
what ce
too app
" lord
" cup
thetical
prouchi
which,
the ple
out tea

" Si
" high
" in w
" of t
" our
" by y
" qui
" had
" you
" chi
" wh

writ

writ, in any other manner, or almost any other words, than those made use of in the page itself. I am obliged therefore to turn my designed narration rather into a comment upon the several parts of that beautiful and passionate scene. When Joseph expects to see Benjamin, how natural and how forcible is the reflection, "This affliction is come upon us in that we saw the anguish of our brother's soul without pity?" How moving must it be to Joseph to hear Reuben accuse the rest, that they would not hear what he pleaded in behalf of his innocence and distress? He turns from them and weeps, but commands his passion so far as to give orders for binding one of them in the presence of the rest, while he at leisure observed their different sentiments and concern in their gesture and countenance. When Benjamin is demanded in bondage for stealing the cup, with what force, and what resignation does Judah address his brother.

In what words shall I speak to my Lord? With what confidence can I say any thing? Our guilt is but too apparent, we submit to our fate. "We are my lord's servants, both we and he also with whom the cup is found." When that is not accepted, how pathetically does he recapitulate the whole story! and, approaching nearer to Joseph, delivers himself as follows; which, if we fix our thoughts upon the relation between the pleader and the judge, it is impossible to read without tears.

"Sir, let me intrude so far upon you even in the high condition in which you are, and the miserable one in which you see me and my brethren, to inform you of the circumstances of us unhappy men that prostrate ourselves before you. When we were first examined by you, you enquired, (for what reason my lord enquired we know not;) but you enquired, whether we had not a father or a brother; we then acquainted you that we had a father, an old man, who had a child of his old age, and had buried another son whom he had by the same woman. You were pleas-

“ ed to command us to bring the child he had remain-
 “ ing down to you ; we did so, and he has forfeited his
 “ liberty. But my father said to us, you know that
 “ my wife bare me two sons, one of them was torn in
 “ pieces : if mischief befall this also, it will bring my
 “ grey hairs with sorrow to the grave. Accept, there-
 “ fore, oh, my lord ! me for your bondman, and let
 “ the lad return with his brethren, that I may not see
 “ the evil that shall come on my father.” Here Jo-
 seph’s passion grew too great for farther disguise, and he
 reveals himself with exclamations of transport and ten-
 derness.

After their recovery from their first astonishment,
 his brethren were seized with fear for the injuries they
 had done him ; but how generously does he keep them
 in countenance, and make an apology for them : “ Be
 “ not angry with yourselves for selling me hither :” call
 it not so, but think Providence sent me before you to pre-
 serve life.

It would be endless to go through all the beauties of
 this sacred narrative ; but any one who shall read it, at
 an hour when he is disengaged from all other regards or
 interests than what arise from it, will feel the alternate
 passion of a father, a brother, and a son, so warm in
 him, that they will incline him to exert himself (in such
 of those characters as happen to be his) much above the
 ordinary course of his life.

No. CCXXXIV. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 7.

From my own Apartment, October 6.

I HAVE reason to believe, that certain of my contem-
 poraries have made use of an art (I some time ago pro-
 tailed) of being often designedly dull ; and for that rea-
 son shall not exert myself when I see them lazy. He
 that has so much to struggle with as the man who pre-
 tends to censure others, must keep up his fire for an on-
 set,

set, and may be allowed to carry his arms a little carelessly upon an ordinary march. This paper therefore shall be taken up by my correspondents, two of which have sent me the two following plain, but sensible and honest letters, upon subjects no less important than those of education and devotion.

" Sir,

" I AM an old man retired from all acquaintance with the town, but what I have from your papers (not the worst entertainment of my solitude;) yet being still a well-wisher to my country and the commonwealth of learning, (à qua confiteor nullam ætatis meæ partem abhorruisse) and hoping the plain phrase in writing that was current in my younger days would have lasted for my time, I was startled at the picture of modern politeness (transmitted by your ingenious correspondent) and grieved to see our sterling English language fallen into the hands of clippers and coiners. That mutilated epistle, consisting of *hippo, reps*, and such like enormous curtailings, was a mortifying spectacle, but with the reserve of comfort to find this, and other abuses of our mother tongue, so pathetically complained of, and to the proper person for redressing them, the Censor of Great Britain.

" He had before represented 'the deplorable ignorance that for several years past has reigned amongst our English writers, the great depravity of our taste, and continual corruption of our style.' But, Sir, before you give yourself the trouble of prescribing remedies for these distempers (which you own will require the greatest care and application) give me leave (having long had my eye upon these mischiefs, and thoughts exercised about them) to mention what I humbly conceive to be the cause of them, and in your friend Horace's words, 'Quo fonte derivata clades in patriam populumque fluxit.'

" I take our corrupt ways of writing to proceed from the mistakes and wrong measures in our common methods of education, which I always looked upon as
" one

“ one of our national grievances, and a singularity that renders us, no less than our situation.

“ — Penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos.”

“ This puts me upon consulting the most celebrated critics on that subject, to compare our practice with their precepts, and find where it was that we came short or went wide.

“ But after all, I found our case required something more than those doctors had directed, and the principal defect of our English discipline to lie in the initiatory part, which although it needs the greatest care and skill is usually left to the conduct of those blind guides, viz. chance and ignorance.

“ I shall trouble you with but a single instance, pursuant to what your sagacious friend has said, ‘ that he could furnish you with a catalogue of English books, that would cost you an hundred pounds at first hand, wherein you could not find ten lines together of common grammar;’ which is a necessary consequence of our mismanagement in that province.

“ For can any thing be more absurd than our way of proceeding in this part of literature; to push tender wits into the intricate mazes of grammar, and a Latin grammar? to learn an unknown art by an unknown tongue? to carry them a dark round about way to let them in at a back-door? Whereas by teaching them first the grammar of their mother tongue (so easy to be learned) their advance to the grammars of Latin and Greek would be gradual and easy; but our precipitate way of hurrying them over such a gulph, before we have built them a bridge to it, is a shock to their weak understandings, which they seldom, or very late, recover. In the mean time we wrong nature, and slender infants, who want neither capacity nor will to learn, till we put them upon service beyond their strength, and then, indeed, we baulk them.

“ The

“ The li
“ Graces
“ so frigh
“ upon it
“ hard wo
“ her talk
“ In th
“ ourselve
“ tural a
“ wisest m
“ rules, t
“ leaving
“ a learn
“ instructio
“ langua
“ and wh
“ fluous;
“ founda
“ To f
“ of one
“ station
“ this pu
“ having
“ in our
“ learnin
“ time f
“ ry, &
“ life w
“ spent
“ Bud
“ ready
“ his be
“ rish,
“ where
“ not a
“ pleas
“ gram
“ publi
“ I h
“ lisher

"The liberal arts and sciences are all beautiful as the Graces; nor has Grammar (the severe mother of all) so frightful a face of her own; it is the vizard put upon it that scares children. She is made to speak hard words, that to them sound like conjuring. Let her talk intelligibly, and they will listen to her.

"In this, I think, as on other accounts, we shew ourselves true Britons, always overlooking our natural advantage. It has been the practice of the wisest nations to learn their own language by stated rules, to avoid the confusion that would follow from leaving it to vulgar use. Our English tongue (says a learned man) is the most determinate in its construction, and reducible to the fewest rules; whatever language has less grammar in it is not intelligible; and whatever has more, all that it has more is superfluous; for which reasons he would have it made the foundation of learning Latin, and all other languages.

"To speak and write without absurdity the language of one's country, is commendable in persons of all stations, and to some indispensably necessary; and to this purpose I would recommend above all things the having a grammar of our mother tongue first taught in our schools, which would facilitate our youths learning their Latin and Greek grammars, with spare time for arithmetic, astronomy, cosmography, history, &c. that would make them pass the spring of their life with profit and pleasure, that is now miserably spent in grammatical perplexities.

"But here, methinks, I see the reader smile, and ready to ask Eme (as the lawyer did sexton Diego on his bequeathing rich legacies to the poor of the parish, where are these mighty sums to be raised?) where is there such a grammar to be had? I will not answer, as he did, even where your worship pleases; no, it is our good fortune to have such a grammar with notes, now in the press, and to be published next term.

"I hear it is a chargeable work, and wish the publisher to have customers of all that have need of such
"a book;

" a book ; yet fancy that he cannot be much a sufferer,
 " if it is only bought by all that have more need for it
 " than they think they have.

" A certain author brought a poem to Mr. Cowley,
 " for his perusal and judgement of the performance,
 " which he demanded at the next visit, with a poetaster's
 " assurance ; and Mr. Cowley, with his usual modesty,
 " desired that he would be pleased to look a little to the
 " grammar of it. To the grammar of it ! what do you
 " mean, Sir, would you send me to school again ? Why,
 " Mr. H —, would it do you any harm ?

" This put me on considering how this voyage of li-
 " terature may be made with more safety and profit, ex-
 " pedition and delight ; and at last, for completing so
 " good a service, to request your directions in so de-
 " plorable a case ; hoping that, as you have had com-
 " passion on our overgrown coxcombs in concerns of leis-
 " ure, consequence, you will exert your charity towards in-
 " nocents, and vouchsafe to be guardian to the children
 " and youth of Great Britain in this important affair of
 " education, wherein mistakes and wrong measures have
 " so often occasioned their aversion to books, that had
 " otherwise proved the chief ornament and pleasure of
 " their life. I am with sincerest respect,

" SIR, your, &c."

" MR. BICKERSTAFF, *St. Cl——nts, Oct. 5.*

" I OBSERVE, as the season begins to grow cold, so
 " does peoples devotion ; inasmuch that instead of
 " filling the churches, that united zeal might keep one
 " warm there, one is left to freeze in almost bare walls
 " by those who in hot weather are troublesome the con-
 " trary way. This, Sir, needs a regulation that none
 " but you can give to it, by causing those who absent
 " themselves on account of weather only this winter-
 " time, to pay the apothecaries bills occasioned by
 " coughs, catarrhs, and other distempers contracted by
 " sitting in empty seats. Therefore to you I apply
 " myself for redress, having got such a cold on Sunday
 " was seven-night, that has brought me almost to your

" worship's

worship'
 " I am

No. CC

Scit g

A MOR
 A men
 equal lov
 from each
 to have a
 stances I
 but howe
 has been
 parents, i
 ed at ho
 agreeable
 one else c
 way of t
 good hou
 daughter
 eldest ha
 has good
 vacuity, l
 scornful
 winning
 desirable
 a great p
 coquetry
 fections
 the elder
 the you
 the love
 father fo
 and by

worship's age from sixty within less than a fortnight.

"I am

"Your worship's in all obedience,
"W. E."

No. CCXXXV. TUESDAY, OCTOBER 10.

Scit genius natale comes qui temperat astrum. HOR.

From my own Apartment, October 9.

AMONG those inclinations which are common to all men, there is none more accountable than that unequal love by which parents distinguish their children from each other. Sometimes vanity and self-love appear to have a share towards this effect; and in other instances I have been apt to attribute it to mere instinct: but however that is, we frequently see the child, that has been beholden to neither of these impulses in their parents, in spite of being neglected, snubbed and thwarted at home, acquire a behaviour which makes it as agreeable to all the rest of the world, as that of every one else of their family is to each other. I fell into this way of thinking from an intimacy I have with a very good house in our neighbourhood, where there are three daughters of a very different character and genius. The eldest has a great deal of wit and cunning; the second has good sense, but no artifice; the third has much vivacity, but little understanding. The first is a fine but scornful woman; the second is not charming, but very winning; the third is no way commendable, but very desirable. The father of these young creatures was ever a great pretender to wit, the mother a woman of as much coquetry. This turn in the parents has biased their affections towards their children. The old man supposes the eldest of his own genius, and the mother looks upon the youngest as herself renewed. By this means, all the lovers that approach the house are discarded by the father for not observing Mrs. Mary's wit and beauty, and by the mother for being blind to the mien and air of

Mrs.

Mrs. Biddy. Come never so many pretenders, they are not suspected to have the least thoughts of Mrs. Betty, the middle daughter. Betty therefore is mortified into a woman of a great deal of merit, and knows she must depend on that only for her advancement. The middlemost is thus the favourite of all her acquaintance, as well as mine, while the other two carry a certain insolence about them in all conversations, and expect the partiality which they meet with at home to attend them wherever they appear. So little do parents understand that they are of all people the least judges of their children's merit, that what they reckon such is seldom any thing else but a repetition of their own faults and infirmities.

There is, methinks, some excuse for being particular when one of the offspring has any defect in nature. In this case, the child, if we may so speak, is so much the longer the child of its parents, and calls for the continuance of their care and indulgence from the slowness of its capacity, or the weakness of its body. But there is no enduring to see men enamoured only at the sight of their own impertinencies repeated, and to observe, as we may sometimes, that they have a secret dislike of their children for a degeneracy from their very crimes. Commend me to Lady Goodly; she is equal to all her own children, but prefers them to those of all the world beside. My lady is a perfect hen in the care of her brood; she fights and squabbles with all that appear where they come, but is wholly unbiassed in dispensing her favours among them. It is no small pains she is at to defame all the young women in her neighbourhood by visits, whispers, and intimations, and hearsays; all which she ends with thanking Heaven that no one living is so blessed with such obedient and well inclined children as herself. Perhaps says she, Betty cannot dance like Mrs. Frontinet, and it is no great matter whether she does or not; but she comes into a room with a good grace, though she says it that should not, she looks like a gentlewoman. Then if Mrs. Rebecca is not so talkative as the mighty wit Mrs. Clapper, yet she is discreet, she knows better what she says when she does speak. If her wit be slow, her tongue never runs

before

before it
in congr
liciously
her neig
others,
those, w
unpardo
the chil
world t
ment to
joy of
are con
whom t
the pass
is alway
a grace

I rem
whom
equanim
one dau
able in
him say
than th
rest tha
in his r
tension
other;
brother
their th
kind an
behave
and th
impert
houses,
plaisan
It was
in that
slow at
appear
of his

VOL

before it. This kind parent lifts up her eyes and hands in congratulation of her own good fortune, and is maliciously thankful that none of her girls are like any of her neighbours: but this preference of her own to all others, is grounded upon an impulse of nature; while those, who like one before another of their own, are so unpardonably unjust, that it could hardly be equalled in the children, though they preferred all the rest of the world to such parents. It is no unpleasant entertainment to see a ball at a dancing-school, and observe the joy of relations, when the young ones, for whom they are concerned, are in motion. You need not be told whom the dancers belong to: at their first appearance the passions of their parents are in their faces, and there is always a nod of approbation stolen at a good step, or a graceful turn.

I remember among all my acquaintance but one man whom I have thought to live with his children with equanimity and a good grace. He had three sons and one daughter, whom he bred with all the care imaginable in a liberal and ingenuous way. I have often heard him say, he had the weakness to love one much better than the other, but that he took as much pains to correct that as any other criminal passion that could arise in his mind. His method was, to make it the only pretension in his children to his favour to be kind to each other; and he would tell them, that he who was the best brother, he would reckon the best son. This turned their thoughts into an emulation for the superiority in kind and tender affection towards each other. The boys behaved themselves very early with a manly friendship; and their sister, instead of the gross familiarities, and impertinent freedoms in behaviour, usual in other houses, was always treated by them with as much complaisance as any other young lady of their acquaintance. It was an unspeakable pleasure to visit, or sit at a meal, in that family. I have often seen the old man's heart flow at his eyes with joy, upon occasions which would appear indifferent to such as were strangers to the turn of his mind; but a very slight accident, wherein he saw

his children's good-will to one another, created in him the God-like pleasure of loving them, because they loved each other. This great command of himself, in hiding his first impulse to partiality, at last improved to a steady justice towards them; and that which at first was but an expedient to correct his weakness, was afterwards the measure of his virtue.

The truth of it is, those parents who are interested in the care of one child more than that of another, no longer deserve the name of parents, but are in effect as childish as their children, in having such unreasonable and ungoverned inclinations. A father of this sort has degraded himself into one of his own offspring; for none but a child would take part in the passions of children.

No. CCXXXVI. THURSDAY, OCTOBER 12.

Nescio qua natale solum dulcedine mentem
Tangit, & immemorem non sinit esse sui. OVID.

From my own Apartment, October 11.

I FIND in the registers of my family, that the branch of the Bickerstaffs, from which I am descended came originally out of Ireland. This has given me a kind of natural affection for that country. It is therefore with pleasure that I see not only some of the greatest warriors, but also of the greatest wits, to be natives of that kingdom. The gentleman who writes the following letter is one of these last. The matter of fact contained in it is literally true, though the diverting manner in which it is told may give it the colour of a fable.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq. at his House in Great Britain.

"SIR,

Dublin.

"FINDING by several passages of your Tatlers, that you are a person curious in natural knowledge, I thought it would not be unacceptable to you to give

"you

"you the following history of the migration of frogs
 "into this country. There is an ancient tradition
 "among the wild philosophers of the kingdom, that the
 "whole island was once as much infested by frogs, as
 "that wherein Whittington made his fortune was by
 "mice. Inſomuch that it is ſaid, Macdonald the Firſt
 "could no more ſleep, by reaſon of theſe Dutch night-
 "ingales, (as they are called at Paris) than Pharoah
 "could when they croaked in his bed-chamber. It was
 "in the reign of this great monarch, that St. Patrick ar-
 "rived in Ireland, being as famous for deſtroying of
 "vermin as any rat-catcher of our timeſ. If we may
 "believe the tradition, he killed more in one day than a
 "flock of ſtorks could have done in a twelvemonth.
 "From that time for about five hundred years, there
 "was not a frog to be heard in Ireland, notwithſtand-
 "ing the bogs ſtill remained, which in former ages have
 "been ſo plentifully ſtocked with thoſe inhabitants.

"When the arts began to flouriſh in the reign of
 "King Charles the Second, and that great monarch had
 "placed himſelf at the head of the Royal Society, to
 "lead them forward into the diſcoveries of nature, it is
 "ſaid, that ſeveral propoſals were laid before his ma-
 "jeſty, for the importing of frogs into Ireland. In or-
 "der to it, a virtuoso of known abilities was unani-
 "mouſly elected by the ſociety, and intruſted with the
 "whole management of that affair. For this end he
 "took along with him a ſound able-bodied frog, of a
 "ſtrong hale conſtitution, that had given proofs, of his
 "vigour by ſeveral leaps, that he made before that
 "learned body. They took ſhip, and ſailed together
 "till they came within ſight of the Hill of Hoath, be-
 "fore the frog diſcovered the ſymptoms of being indiſ-
 "poſed by his voyage: but as the wind chopped about,
 "and began to blow from the Iriſh coaſt, he grew ſea-
 "ſick, or rather land-ſick; for his learned companion
 "aſcribed it to the particles of the ſoil with which the
 "wind was impregnated. He was confirmed in his
 "conjecture, when, upon the wind's turning about his
 "fellow-traveller ſenſibly recovered, and continued in

“ good health till his arrival upon the shore, where he
 “ suddenly relapsed, and expired upon a Ring’s-end
 “ car in his way to Dublin. The same experiment was
 “ repeated several times in that reign, but to no pur-
 “ pose. A frog was never known to take three leaps
 “ upon Irish turf, before he stretched himself out and
 “ died.

“ Whether it were that the philosophers on this side
 “ the water, despaired of stocking the island with this
 “ useful animal, or whether in the following reign it
 “ was not thought proper to undo the miracle of a
 “ popish saint, I do not hear of any farther progress
 “ made in this affair till about two years after the battle
 “ of the Boyne.

“ It was then that an ingenious physician, to the ho-
 “ nour as well as improvement of his native country,
 “ performed what the English had been so long attempt-
 “ ing in vain. This learned man, with the hazard of
 “ his life, made a voyage to Liverpool, where he filled
 “ several barrels with the choicest spawn of frogs that
 “ could be found in those parts. This cargo he brought
 “ over very carefully, and afterwards disposed of it in
 “ several warm beds that he thought most capable of
 “ bringing it to life. The doctor was a very ingenious
 “ physician, and a very good protestant; for which
 “ reason, to shew his zeal against popery, he placed
 “ some of the most promising spawn in the very fountain
 “ that is dedicated to the saint, and known by the name
 “ of St. Patrick’s well, where these animals had the
 “ impudence to make their first appearance. They
 “ have since that time very much increased and multi-
 “ plied in all the neighbourhood of this city. We have
 “ here some curious enquirers into natural history who
 “ observe their motions, with a design to compute in how
 “ many years they will be able to hop from Dublin to
 “ Wexford; though, as I am informed, not one of
 “ them has yet passed the mountains of Wicklow.

“ I am farther informed, that several grassiers of the
 “ county of Cork have entered into a project of plant-
 “ ing a colony in those parts, at the instance of the

“ French

“ French
 “ sign
 “ the
 “ prohib

There
 than the
 modern
 so much
 tract an
 This
 worthy
 Society.
 of polit
 and chu
 to withd
 but ign
 ations i
 young f
 but mor
 him to l

No. CO

In nov
 Corpor

COM
 I
 lest wit
 author,
 at once
 good th
 for my

"French protestants; and I know not but the same design may be on foot in other parts of the kingdom, if the wisdom of the British nation do not think fit to prohibit the further importation of English frogs.

"I am, SIR,

"Your most humble servant,

"T. B."

There is no study more becoming a rational creature, than that of natural philosophy; but as several of our modern virtuosos manage it, their speculations do not so much tend to open and enlarge the mind, as to contract and fix it upon trifles.

This in England is in a great measure owing to the worthy elections that are frequently made in our Royal Society. They seem to be in a confederacy against men of polite genius, noble thought, and diffusive learning; and chuse into their assemblies such as have no pretence to wisdom, but want of wit; or to natural knowledge, but ignorance of every thing else. I have made observations in this matter so long, that when I meet with a young fellow that is an humble admirer of these sciences, but more dull than the rest of the company, I conclude him to be a Fellow of the Royal Society.

No. CCXXXVII. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 14.

In nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas

Corpora. ————— OVID.

From my own Apartment, October 13.

COMING home last night before my usual hour I took a book into my hand, in order to divert myself with it till bed time. Milton chanced to be my author, whose admirable poem of *Paradise Lost* serves at once to fill the mind with pleasing ideas, and with good thoughts, and was therefore the most proper book for my purpose. I was amusing myself with that beautiful

tiful passage in which the poet represents Eve sleeping by Adam's side, with the devil sitting at her ear, and inspiring evil thoughts, under the shape of a toad. Ithuriel, one of the guardian angels of the place, taking his nightly rounds, saw the great enemy of mankind hid in this loathsome animal, which he touched with his spear. This spear being of a celestial temper, had such a secret virtue in it, that whatever it was applied to, immediately flung off all disguise, and appeared in its natural figure. I am afraid the reader will not pardon me if I content myself with explaining the passage in prose, without giving it in the author's own inimitable words.

— On he led his radiant files,
Dazzling the morn: these to the bower direct,
In search of whom they sought. Him there they found,
Squat like a toad, close at the ear of Eve;
Eflaying by his devilish art to reach
The organs of her fancy, and with them forge
Illusions as he lists, phantasms and dreams;
Or if, inspiring venom, he might taint
The animal spirits (that from pure blood arise
Like gentle breaths from rivers pure) thence raise
At least distemper'd, discontented though s,
Vain hopes, vain aims, inordinate desires,
Blown up with high conceits, ingendring pride.
Him thus intent, Ithuriel with his spear
Touch'd lightly; for no falsehood can endure
Touch of celestial temper, but returns
Of force to his own likeness. Up he starts
Discover'd and surpriz'd. As when a spark
Lights on a heap of nitrous powder, laid
Fit for the tun, some magazine to store
Against a rumour'd war, the snatty grain,
With sudden blaze diffus'd, indunes the air;
So started up in his own shape the fiend.

I could not forbear thinking how happy a man would be in the possession of this spear; or what an advantage it would be to a minister of state, were he master of such a white staff. It would let him discover his friends from his

his enem
hinder hi
proffess
state test

These
my imag
defaced
dream:
the ang
still ad
the spea
To mal
refort.

The
that had
a more
behavior
creature
height
when, t
back, a
made n
from th
course v
vehemen
die a vi
as I lai
in labor
and his
very lov
and the
man wi
scribe th
myself
guised i
that den
at the t
their m
stories o
into be

his enemies, men of abilities from pretenders : it would hinder him from being imposed upon by appearances and professions, and might be made use of as a kind of state test, which no artifice could elude.

These thoughts made very lively impressions on my imagination, which were improved, instead of being defaced by sleep, and produced in me the following dream : I was no sooner fallen asleep, but, inethoughts, the angel Ithuriel appeared to me, and with a smile that still added to his celestial beauty, made me a present of the spear which he held in his hand, and disappeared. To make trials of it, I went into a place of public resort.

The first person that passed by me, was a lady that had a particular shyness in the cast of her eye, and a more than ordinary reservedness in all the parts of her behaviour. She seemed to look upon man as an obscene creature, with a certain scorn and fear of him. In the height of her airs I touched her gently with my wand, when, to my unspeakable surprize, she fell upon her back, and kicked up her heels in such a manner, as made me blush in my sleep. As I was hastening away from this undisguised prude, I saw a lady in earnest discourse with another, and overheard her say, with some vehemence, never tell me of him, for I am resolved to die a virgin ! I had a curiosity to try her ; but as soon as I laid my wand upon her head, she immediately fell in labour. My eyes were diverted from her by a man and his wife, who walked near me hand in hand after a very loving manner. I gave each of them a gentle tap, and the next instant saw the woman in breeches, and the man with a fan in his hand. It would be tedious to describe the long series of metamorphoses that I entertained myself with in my night's adventure, of whigs disguised in tories, and tories in whigs ; men in red coats that denounced terror in their countenances, trembling at the touch of my spear ; others in black with peace in their mouths, but swords in their hands. I could tell stories of noblemen changed into usurers, and magistrates into beadles ; of free-thinkers into penitents, and reformers

formers into whoremasters. I must not however omit the mention of a grave citizen who passed by me with an huge clasped bible under his arm, and a band of a most immoderate breadth; but upon a touch on the shoulder, he let drop his book, and fell a picking my pocket.

In the general I observed, that those who appeared good, often disappointed my expectations; but that on the contrary, those who appeared very bad, still grew worse upon the experiment; as the toad in Milton, which one would have thought the most deformed part of the creation, at Ithuriel's stroke, became more deformed, and started up into a devil.

Among all the persons that I touched, there was but one who stood the test of my wand; and after many repetitions of the stroke, stuck to his form, and remained steady and fixed in his first appearance. This was a young man who boasted of foul distempers, wild debauches, insults upon holy men, and affronts to religion.

My heart was extremely troubled at this vision. The contemplation of the whole species, so entirely sunk in corruption, filled my mind with a melancholy that is inexpressible, and my discoveries still added to my affliction.

In the midst of these sorrows which I had in my heart, methoughts there passed by me a couple of coaches with purple liveries. There sat in each of them a person with a very venerable aspect. At the appearance of them, the people who were gathered round me in great multitudes divided into parties, as they were disposed to favour either of those reverend persons: the enemies of one of them begged me to touch him with my wand, and assured me, I should see his lawn converted into a cloak. The opposite party told me with as much assurance, that if I laid my wand upon the other, I should see his garments embroidered with flower-de-luces, and his head covered with a cardinal's cap. I made the experiment, and to my great joy, saw them both without any change, distributing their blessings to the people, and praying

for those v
I, that g
divided a
the viciou
virtuous
above tho
loquies,
I found m
flection of
what a s
mankind
without l
we live u
better tha
methinks
mending
what we
my foreg
but upon
a candic
my read
hand, th
peared a
my enem
which re

No. C

STO
an
whenev
poem, I
weather
kind, a

for those who had reviled them. Is it possible, thought I, that good men, who are so few in number, should be divided among themselves, and give better quarter to the vicious than are in their party, than the most strictly virtuous who are out of it? Are the ties of faction above those of religion?—I was going on in my soliloquies, but some sudden accident awakened me, when I found my hand grasped, but my spear gone. The reflection on so very odd a dream made me figure to myself, what a strange face the world would bear, should all mankind appear in their proper shapes and characters, without hypocrisy and disguise? I am afraid, the earth we live upon would appear to other intellectual beings no better than a planet peopled with monsters. This should, methinks, inspire us with an honest ambition of recommending ourselves to those invisible spies, and of being what we would appear. There was one circumstance in my foregoing dream which I at first intended to conceal; but upon second thoughts, I cannot look upon myself as a candid and impartial historian, if I do not acquaint my reader, that upon taking Ithuriel's spear into my hand, though I was before an old decrepit fellow, I appeared a very handsome, jolly, black man. But I know my enemies will say, this is praising my own beauty, for which reason I will speak no more of it.

No. CCXXXVIII. TUESDAY, OCTOBER 17.

— Poetica surgit
Tempestas —

Juv.

From my own Apartment, October 18.

STORMS at sea are so frequently described by the ancient poets, and copied by the moderns, that whenever I find the winds begin to rise in a new heroic poem, I generally skip a leaf or two till I come into fair weather. Virgil's *Tempest* is a master-piece in this kind, and is indeed so naturally drawn, that one who has

has made a voyage can scarce read it without being sea sick.

Land showers are no less frequent among the poets than the former, but I remember none of them which have not fallen in the country; for which reason they are generally filled with the lowings of oxen, and the bleatings of sheep, and very often embellished with a rainbow.

Virgil's Land-Shower is likewise the best in its kind: it is indeed a shower of consequence, and contributes to the main design of the poem, but cutting off a tedious ceremonial, and bringing matters to a speedy conclusion between two potentates of different sexes. My ingenious kinsman Mr. Humfry Wagstaff, who treats of every subject after a manner that no other author has done, and better than any other can do, has sent me the description of a city-shower. I do not question but the reader remembers my cousin's description of the morning as it breaks in town, which is printed in the 9th Tatler, and is another exquisite piece of this local poetry.

Careful observers may foretel the hour
(By sure prognostics) when to dread a show'r;
While rain depends, the pensive cat gives o'er
Her frolics, and pursues her tail no more.
Returning home at night, you'll find the sink
Strike your offended sense with double stink.
If you be wise, then go not far to dine,
You'll spend in coach-hire more than save in wine.
A coming show'r, your shooting corns preface,
Old aches throb, your hollow tooth will rage.
Saunt'ring in coffee-house is Dulman seen;
He damns the climate, and complains of spleen.

Meanwhile the south rising with dabbled wings,
A sable cloud athwart the welkin flings,
That swill'd more liquor than it could contain,
And like a drunkard gives it up again.
Brisk Susan whips her linen from the rope,
While the first drizzling show'r is borne aslope.

Such

Such is
Flirts o
You fl
To rail
Nor yet
But aid
And w
'Twas
Ah! w
When
His on
Rough

Now
Threat
To sho
Preten
The te
Stays
The tu
While
Here v
Comm
Trium
Forget
Box'd
While
And e
The l
So wh
Pregn
(Tho
Instea
Laoco
And

No
And
Filt
Wha

Such is that sprinkling which some careless quean
 Flirts on you from her mop, but not so clean.
 You fly, invoke the gods; then turning, stop
 To rail; she singing, still whirls on her mop.
 Nor yet, the dust had shun'd the unequal strife,
 But aided by the wind fought still for life;
 And waisted with its foe by violent gust,
 'Twas doubtful which was rain, and which was dust.
 Ah! where must needy poet seek for aid,
 When dust and rain at once his coat invade;
 His only coat, where dust confus'd with rain
 Roughen the nap, and leave a mingled stain?

Now in contiguous drops the flood comes down,
 Threat'ning with deluge this devoted town.
 To shops in crowds the daggled females fly,
 Pretend to cheapen goods, but nothing buy,
 The templer spruce, while ev'ry spout's abroad,
 Stays till 'tis fair, yet seems to call a coach.
 The tuck'd-up sempstress walks with hasty strides,
 While streams run down her oil'd umbrella's sides.
 Here various kinds by various fortunes led,
 Commence acquaintance underneath a shed.
 Triumphant Tories and desponding Whigs,
 Forget their feuds, and join to save their wigs.
 Box'd in a chair the beau impatient sits,
 While spouts run clatt'ring o'er the roof by fits;
 And ever and anon with frightful din
 The leather sounds; he trembles from within.
 So when Troy chairmen bore the wooden steed,
 Pregnant with Greeks, impatient to be freed,
 (Those bully Greeks, who, as the moderns do,
 Instead of paying chairmen, run them thro';)
 Laoco'n struck the outside with his spear,
 And each imprison'd hero quak'd for fear.

Now from all parts the swelling kennels flow,
 And bear their trophies with them as they go:
 Filth of all hues and odours seem to tell
 What streets they fall'd from, by their sight and smell.
 They

They, as each torrent drives, with rapid force,
 From Smithfield or St. Pulchre's shape their course,
 And in huge confluent join'd at Snow-hill ridge,
 Fall from the conduit, prone to Holborn-bridge.
 Sweepings from butchers stalls, dung, guts, and
 blood,
 Drown'd puppies, stinking sprats, all drench'd in
 mud,
 Dead cats and turnip-tops come tumbling down the
 flood.

No. CCXXXIX. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 19.

—— Mecum certasse feretur.

OVID.

From my own Apartment, October 18.

IT is ridiculous for any man to criticise on the works of another, who has not distinguished himself by his own performances. A judge would make but an indifferent figure who had never been known at the bar. Cicero was reputed the greatest orator of his age and country before he wrote a book *De Oratore*; and Horace the greatest poet before he published his *Art of Poetry*. This observation arises naturally in any one who casts his eye upon this last mentioned author, where he will find the criticisms placed in the latter end of his book, that is, after the finest odes and satires in the Latin tongue.

A modern, whose name I shall not mention, because I would not make a silly paper sell, was born a critic and an examiner, and, like one of the race of the serpent's teeth, came into the world with a sword in his hand. His works put me in mind of the story that is told of a German monk, who was taking a catalogue of a friend's library, and meeting with a Hebrew book in it, entered it under the title of, *A Book that has the Beginning where the end should be*. This author, in the last of his crudities, has amassed together a heap of quotations, to prove that Horace and Virgil were both

of them
 were to li
 posterity a
 ceited old
 Sir Franc
 me only,
 abused, i
 censure h
 "itch of
 "vain g
 "degree
 "the wo
 rilous wi
 His word
 "of Sep
 "speaks
 "insole
 this gen
 Tully.
 in that h
 tinguish
 plicated
 ter woul
 my Grea
 word fo
 "Never
 "his o
 "other
 "both
 "under
 "ings
 "that
 "logue
 "cour
 "his p
 "most
 "the l
 "A
 "ther
 Vol.

of them modeſter men than myſelf; and if his works were to live as long as mine, they might poſſibly give poſterity a notion, that Iſaac Bickerſtaff was a very conceited old fellow, and as vain a man as either Tully or Sir Francis Bacon. Had this ſerious writer fallen upon me only, I could have overlooked it; but to ſee Cicero abuſed, is, I muſt confeſs, what I cannot bear. The cenſure he paſſes upon this great man runs thus; “the itch of being very abuſive, is almoſt inſeparable from vain glory. Tully has theſe two faults in ſo high a degree, that nothing but his being the beſt writer in the world can make amends for them.” The ſcurrilous wretch goes on to ſay, I am as bad as Tully. His words are theſe; “and yet the Tatler in his paper of September 26th, has outdone him in both. He ſpeaks of himſelf with more arrogance, and with more inſolence of others.” I am afraid by his diſcourſe, this gentleman has no more read Plutarch than he has Tully. If he had, he would have obſerved a paſſage in that hiſtorian, wherein he has with great delicacy diſtinguiſhed between two paſſions which are uſually complicated in human nature, and which an ordinary writer would not have thought of ſeparating. Not having my Greek ſpectacles by me, I ſhall quote the paſſage word for word as I find it tranſlated to my hand. “Nevertheless, though he was intemperately fond of his own praiſe, yet he was very free from envying others, and moſt liberally profuſe in commending both the ancients and his contemporaries, as is to be underſtood by his writings; and many of thoſe ſayings are ſtill recorded, as that concerning Ariſtotle, that he was a river of flowing gold; of Plato’s dialogue, that if Jupiter were to ſpeak, he would diſcourſe as he did. Theophrastus he was wont to call his peculiar delight; and being asked, which of Demotheſenes his orations he liked beſt? he answered, the longeſt.

“And as for the eminent men of his own time either for eloquence or philoſophy, there was not one

VOL. IV.

R

“ of

"of them which he did not, by writing or speaking favourably of, render more illustrious."

Thus the critic tells us, that Cicero was excessively vain-glorious and abusive; Plutarch, that he was vain, but not abusive. Let the reader believe which of them he pleases.

After this he complains to the world, that I call him names; and that in my passion I said, he was a "flea, a louse, an owl, a bat, a small wit, a scribbler, and a nibbler." When he has thus bespoken the reader's pity, he falls into that admirable vein of mirth, which I shall set down at length, it being an exquisite piece of raillery, and written in great gaiety of heart. "After this list of names, (viz. flea, louse, owl, bat, &c.) I was surpris'd to hear him say, that he has hitherto kept his temper pretty well; I wonder how he will write when he has lost his temper? I suppose, as he now is very angry and unmannerly, he will then be exceeding courteous and good-humoured." If I can outlive this raillery, I shall be able to bear any thing.

There is a method of criticism made use of by this author, (for I shall take care how I call him a scribbler again) which may turn into ridicule any work that was ever written, wherein there is a variety of thoughts: this the reader will observe in the following words; "He (meaning me) is so intent upon being something extraordinary, that he scarce knows what he would be; and is as fruitful in his families, as a brother of his whom I lately took notice of. In the compass of a few lines he compares himself to a fox, to Daniel Burges's, to the knight of the red-cross, to an oak with ivy about it, and to a great man with an equipage." I think myself as much honoured by being joined in this part of his paper with the gentleman whom he here calls my brother, as I am in the beginning of it, by being mentioned with Horace and Virgil.

It is very hard that a man cannot publish ten papers without stealing from himself; but to shew you that his is only a knack of writing, and that the author is got into a certain road of criticism, I shall set down his

his rema
here glan
desire th
passage u

"In t
"mobile
"nothin
"makes
"our o
"sets."

What
I think I
wag who
his hand
following
to the au
any one

Flav
Can
This
An
But
Not
Dire
Tha
Giv
To

When
says he,
such a
In ten li
engine i
cools, an
Such
merry.

The r
falls up
but I fi
(it seem

his remarks on the works of the gentleman whom he here glances upon, as they stand in his 6th paper, and desire the reader to compare them with the foregoing passage upon mine.

"In thirty lines his patron is a river, the primum
"mobile, a pilot, a victim, the fun, any thing, and
"nothing. He bestows increase, conceals his source,
"makes the machine move, teaches to steer, expiates
"our offences, raises vapours, and looks larger as he
"sets."

What poem can be safe from this sort of criticism? I think I was never in my life so much offended as at a wag whom I once met with in a coffee house: he had in his hand one of the miscellanies, and was reading the following short copy of verses, which, without flattery to the author, is (I think) as beautiful in its kind as any one in the English tongue.

Flavia the least and slightest toy
Can with resistless art employ.
This fan in meaner hands would prove
An engine of small force in love;
But she with such an air and mien,
Not to be told or safely seen,
Directs its wanton motions so,
That it wounds more than Cupid's bow;
Gives coolness to the matchless dame,
To ev'ry other breast a flame.

When this coxcomb had done reading them, heyday! says he, what instrument is this that Flavia employs in such a manner as is not to be told, nor safely seen? In ten lines it is a toy, a Cupid's bow, a fan, and an engine in love. It has wanton motions, it wounds, it cools, and inflames.

Such criticisms make a man of sense sick, and a fool merry.

The next paragraph of the paper we are talking of, falls upon somebody whom I am at a loss to guess at; but I find the whole invective turns upon a man who (it seems) has been imprisoned for debt. Whoever he

was, I most heartily pity him: but at the same time must put the examiner in mind, that notwithstanding he is a critic, he still ought to remember he is a christian. Poverty was never thought a proper subject for ridicule; and I do not remember that I ever met with a satire upon a beggar.

As for those little retortings of my own expressions, of being dull by design, witty in October, shining, excelling, and so forth; they are the common cavils of every witling, who has no other method of shewing his parts, but by little variations and repetitions of the man's words whom he attacks.

But the truth of it is, the paper before me, not only in this particular, but in its very essence, is like Ovid's echo.

———*Quæ nec reticere loquenti,
Nec prior ipsa loqui didicit*———

I should not have deserved the character of a censor had I not animadverted upon the above mentioned author by a gentle chastisement: but I know my reader will not pardon me, unless I declare, that nothing of this nature for the future (unless it be written with some wit) shall divert me from my care of the public.

No. CCXL. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 21.

Ad populum phaleras——— PERS.

From my own Apartment, October 20.

I DO not remember that in any of my lucubrations I have touched upon that useful science of physic, notwithstanding I have declared myself more than once a professor of it. I have indeed joined the study of astrology with it, because I never knew a physician recommended himself to the public, who had not a sister art to embellish his knowledge in medicine. It has

been con-
ous of ou-
well as
practition-
vourites
the gild
vers the
the comp
The v
may allo

Scril

And
man who
plied him
see a ma
is natur
which w
that wh

Ordin
ble how
collatera
to some
ly foreign

About
the stre
your ha
ledge o
the sen
meant;
people,
them.
hard w
the best

which
read th

been commonly observed in compliment to the ingenious of our profession, that Apollo was god of verse as well as physic: and in all ages the most celebrated practitioners of our country, were the particular favourites of the muses. Poetry to physic is indeed like the gilding to a pill; it makes the art shine, and covers the severity of the doctor with the agreeableness of the companion.

The very foundation of poetry is good sense, if we may allow Horace to be a judge of the art.

Scribendi recte sapere est & principium & fons.

And if so, we have reason to believe, that the same man who writes well can prescribe well, if he has applied himself to the study of both. Besides, when we see a man making profession of two different sciences, it is natural for us to believe he is no pretender in that which we are not judges of, when we find him skilful in that which we understand.

Ordinary quacks and charlatans are thoroughly sensible how necessary it is to support themselves by these collateral assistances, and therefore always lay their claim to some supernumerary accomplishments which are wholly foreign to their profession.

About twenty years ago, it was impossible to walk the streets without having an advertisement thrust into your hand of a doctor who was arrived at the knowledge of the green and red dragon, and had discovered the female fern seed. No body ever knew what this meant; but the green and red dragon so amused the people, that the doctor lived very comfortably upon them. About the same time there was passed a very hard word upon every corner of the streets. This, to the best of my remembrance, was

TETRACHYMAGOGON,

which drew great shoals of spectators about it, who read the bill, that it introduced with an unspeakable curiosity

curiosity; and when they were sick, would have no body but this learned man for their physician.

I once received an advertisement of one "who had studied thirty years by candle-light for the good of his countrymen." He might have studied twice as long by day-light, and never had been taken notice of; but lucubrations cannot be over-valued. There are some who have gained themselves great reputation for physic by their birth, as the seventh son of a seventh son; and others by not being born at all, as the unborn doctor, who I hear, is lately gone the way of his patients, having died worth five hundred pounds per annum, though he he was not born to a half penny.

My ingenious friend Dr. Saffold succeeded my old contemporary Dr. Lilly in the studies both of physic and astrology, to which he added that of poetry, as was to be seen both upon the sign where he lived, and in the bills which he distributed. He was succeed by Dr. Case, who erased the verses of his predecessor out of the sign-post, and substituted in their stead two of his own, which were as follow:

Within this place
Lives Dr. Case.

He is said to have got more by this distich, than Mr. Dryden did by all his works. There would be no end of enumerating the several imaginary perfections and unaccountable artifices, by which this tribe of men ensnare the minds of the vulgar, and gain crowds of admirers. I have seen the whole front of a mountebank's stage from one end to the other faced with patients, certificates, medals and great seals, by which the several princes of Europe have testified their particular respect and esteem for the Doctor. Every great man with a sounding title has been his patient. I believe I have seen twenty mountebanks that have given physic to the Czar of Muscovy. The great Duke of Tuscany escapes no better. The Elector of Brandenburg was likewise a very good patient.

This

This
him mu
one, but
tooth, hi
a person
rors, un

I mult
physician
vour to
therefore
in the wh
courage
an humi
of my n
suspensio
which h
have lea

As fo
safe to a
my frien
physic f
against
Take no

Were
persons,
same ma
shaken v
imprude
the cou
quake.
scribe a
national
in such
of abstin
night, i
and not
tion.
procurin
claimed
volunta
him the

This great condescension of the Doctor draws upon him much good-will from his audience; and it is ten to one, but if any of them be troubled with an aching tooth, his ambition will prompt him to get it drawn by a person who has had so many princes, kings and emperors, under his hands.

I must not leave this subject without observing that as physicians are apt to deal in poetry, apothecaries endeavour to recommend themselves by oratory, and are therefore without controversy the most eloquent persons in the whole British nation. I would not willingly discourage any of the arts, especially that of which I am an humble professor; but I must confess, for the good of my native country, I could wish there might be a suspension of physic for some years, that our kingdom, which has been so much exhausted by the wars, might have leave to recruit itself.

As for myself, the only physic which has brought me safe to almost the age of man, and which I prescribe to my friends, is abstinence. This is certainly the best physic for prevention, and very often the most effectual against a present distemper. In short, my recipe is, Take nothing.

Were the body politic to be physiced like particular persons, I should venture to prescribe to it after the same manner. I remember when our whole island was shaken with an earthquake some years ago, there was an imprudent mountebank who sold pills which (as he told the country people) were very good against an earthquake. It may perhaps be thought as absurd to prescribe a diet for the allaying popular commotions, and national ferments. But I am verily persuaded, that if in such a case a whole people were to enter into a course of abstinence, and eat nothing but water-gruel for a fortnight, it would abate the rage and animosity of parties, and not a little contribute to the cure of a distracted nation. Such a fast would have a natural tendency to the procuring of those ends for which a fast is usually proclaimed. If any man has a mind to enter on such a voluntary abstinence, it might not be improper to give him the caution of Pythagoras in particular.

“ Abstine

“ Abſtine a fabis.”

“ Abſtain from beans.”

That is, ſay the interpreters, meddle not with elections; beans having been made uſe of by the voters among the Athenians in the choice of magiſtrates.

No. CCXLI. TUESDAY, OCTOBER 24.

From my own Apartment, October 23.

A METHOD of ſpending one's time agreeably is a thing ſo little ſtudied, that the common amuſement of our young gentleman, (eſpecially of ſuch as are at a diſtance from thoſe of the firſt breeding) is drinking. This way of entertainment has cuſtom of its ſide; but as much as it has prevailed, I believe there have been very few companies that have been guilty of exceſs this way, where there have not happened more accidents which make againſt, than for the continuance of it. It is very common that events ariſe from a debauch which are fatal, and always ſuch as are diſagreeable. With all a man's reaſon and good ſenſe about him, his tongue is apt to utter things out of mere gaiety of heart which may diſpleaſe his beſt friends. Who then would truſt himſelf to the power of wine, without ſaying more againſt it, than that it raiſes the imagination and depreſſes the judgement. Were there only this ſingle conſideration, that we are leſs maſters of ourſelves when we drink in the leaſt proportion above the exigencies of thirſt; I ſay, were this all that could be objected, it were ſufficient to make us abhor this vice. But we may go on to ſay, that as he who drinks but a little is not maſter of himſelf, ſo he who drinks much is a ſlave to himſelf. As for my part, I ever eſteemed a drunkard of all vicious perſons the moſt vicious: for if our actions are to be weighed and conſidered according to the intention of them, what can we think of him who puts himſelf

himſelf into
attention at
and offices
If a man c
of drink b
eſt; that
is dear, a
even then
looks ſtill
ex-celled o
offend aga
ror and d
and yet he
laſt night

As I h
in genera
to the nor
own hand
perishes b
diate poi
neral uſe
be amiſſ
caſes, in
lay, I ha
that the
given in
men wit
noon. I
ſons, I h
policies a
ticle whi
ſea, the
“ tioned
“ term r
I am
bring ſo
breadth,
ſumptive
murdere
ertain

himself into a circumstance wherein he can have no intention at all, but incapacitates himself for the duties and offices of life, by a suspension of all his faculties? If a man consider, that he cannot under the oppression of drink be a friend, a gentleman, a master, or a subject; that he has so long banished himself from all that is dear, and given up all that is sacred to him, he would even then think of a debauch with horror: but when he looks still farther, and acknowledges, that he is not only exell'd out of all the relations of life, but also liable to offend against them all, what words can express the terror and detestation he would have of such a condition? and yet he owns all this of himself who says he was drunk last night.

As I have all along persisted in it, that all the vicious in general are in a state of death, so I think I may add to the non-existence of drunkards, that they died by their own hands. He is certainly as guilty of suicide who perishes by a slow, as he that is dispatched by an immediate poison. In my last lucubration I propos'd the general use of water-gruel, and hinted that it might not be amiss at this very season: but as there are some, whose cases, in regard to their families, will not admit of delay, I have us'd my interest in several wards of the city, that the wholesome restorative above-mentioned may be given in tavern-kitchens to all the morning's draughtsmen within the walls when they call for wine before noon. For a farther restraint and mark upon such persons, I have given orders, that in all the offices where policies are drawn upon lives, it shall be added to the article which prohibits that the nominee should cross the sea, the words, "Provided also, that the above-mentioned A. B. shall not drink before dinner during the term mentioned in this indenture."

I am not without hopes but by this method I shall bring some unsizeable friends of mine into shape, and breadth, as well as others who are languid and consumptive, into health and vigour. Most of the self-murderers whom I yet hinted at, are such as preserve a certain regularity in taking their poison, and make it
mix

mix pretty well with their food : but the most conspicuous of those who destroy themselves, are such as in their youth fall into this sort of debauchery, and contract a certain uneasiness of spirit, which is not to be diverted but by tippling as often as they can fall into company in the day, and conclude with downright drunkenness at night. These gentlemen never know the satisfaction of youth, but skip the years of manhood, and are decrepit soon after they are of age. I was Godfather to one of these old fellows. He is now three and thirty, which is the grand climacteric of a young drunkard. I went to visit the crazy wretch this morning, with no other purpose but to rally him under the pain and uneasiness of being sober.

But as our faults are double when they affect others besides ourselves, so this vice is still more odious in a married than a single man. He that is the husband of a woman of honour, and comes home overloaded with wine, is still more contemptible in proportion to the regard we have to the unhappy consort of his bestiality. The imagination cannot shape to itself any thing more monstrous and unnatural than the familiarities between Drunkenness and Chastity. The wretched Astræa, who is the perfection of beauty and innocence, has long been thus condemned for life. The romantic tales of virgins devoted to the jaws of monsters, have nothing in them so terrible as the gift of Astræa to that bacchanal.

The reflection of such a match, as spotless innocence with abandoned lewdness, is what puts this vice in the worst figure it can bear with regard to others ; but when it is looked upon with respect only to the drunkard himself, it has deformities enough to make it disagreeable, which may be summed up in a word, by allowing, that he who resigns his reason, is actually guilty of all that he is liable to from the want of reason.

P. S. Among many other enormities, there are two in the following letters which I think should be suddenly amended ; but since they are sins of omission only, I shall not make remarks upon them till I find the delinquents

inquents p
tters them

"MR. I

SEVER

as we

observed

on an ex

that you

is the un

of others

the cong

house, o

ceasing

fit, may

hear left

conform

hear fro

"MR.

I WA

who

every p

in Engl

other, t

and ung

one of i

no ways

term pu

man pa

took a

can easi

believe

and be

tain.

iniquents persist in their errors; and the inserting the letters themselves shall be all their present admonition.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

October 16.

SEVERAL that frequent divine service at St. Paul's, as well as myself, having with great satisfaction observed the good effect which your animadversion had on an excess in performance there; it is requested, that you will take notice of a contrary fault, which is the unconcerned silence and the motionless postures of others who come thither. If this custom prevails, the congregation will resemble an audience at a play-house, or rather a dumb meeting of quakers. Your censuring such church-mutes in the manner you think fit, may make these dissenters join with us, out of fear lest you should farther animadvert upon their non-conformity. According as this succeeds, you shall hear from,

“SIR, your humble servant,

“B.B.”

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

I WAS the other day in company with a gentleman, who in reciting his own qualifications, concluded every period with these words, ‘the best of any man in England;’ he understood this, and that, and the other, the best of any man in England.’ How harsh and ungrateful soever this expression might sound to one of my nation, yet the gentleman was one whom it no ways became me to interrupt; but perhaps a new term put into his by-words, (as they call a sentence a man particularly affects) may cure him. I therefore took a resolution to apply to you, who, I dare say, can easily persuade this gentleman (whom I cannot believe an enemy to the union) to mend his phrase, and be hereafter the wisest of any man in Great Britain.

“I am, SIR,

“Your most humble servant,

“SCOTO BRITANNUS.”

A D V E R.

ADVERTISEMENT.

"**W**HEREAS Mr. Humphry Trelooby, wearing his own hair, a pair of buck-skin breeches, a hunting-whip, with a new pair of spurs, has complained to the Cenfor, that on Thursday last he was defrauded of half-a-crown, under pretence of a duty to the sexton for seeing the cathedral of St. Paul, London: it is hereby ordered, that none hereafter require above sixpence of any country gentleman under the age of twenty-five for that liberty; and that all which shall be received above the said sum, of any person, for beholding the inside of that sacred edifice, be forthwith paid to Mr. Morphew, for the use of Mr. Bickerstaff, under pain of farther censure on the above-mentioned extortion."

No. CCXLII. THURSDAY, OCTOBER 26.

— Quis iniquæ

Tam patiens urbis, tam ferreus ut teneat se?

Juv.

From my own Apartment, October 24.

IT was with very great displeasure I heard this day a man say of a companion of his with an air of approbation, You know Tom never fails of saying a spiteful thing. He has a great deal of wit, but satire is his particular talent. Did you mind how he put the young fellow out of countenance that pretended to talk to him? Such impertinent applauses, which one meets with every day, put me upon considering what true raillery and satire were in themselves; and this, methought, occurred to me from reflection upon the great and excellent persons that were admired for talents this way. When I had run over several such in my thoughts, I concluded, (however unaccountable the assertion might appear at first sight) that good-nature was an essential quality in

a satirist, and that all the sentiments which are beautiful in this way of writing must proceed from that quality in the author. Good-nature produces a disdain of all baseness, vice and folly, which prompts them to express themselves with smartness against the errors of men, without bitterness towards their persons. This quality keeps the mind in equanimity, and never lets an offence unseasonably throw a man out of his character. When Virgil said, he that did not hate Bavius might love Mævius, he was in perfect good humour, and was not so much moved at their absurdities, as passionately to call them fots or blockheads in a direct invective, but laughed at them with a delicacy of scorn, without any mixture of anger.

The best good man, with the worst natured muse, was the character among us of a gentleman as famous for his humanity as his wit.

The ordinary subjects for satire are such as incite the greatest indignation in the best tempers, and consequently men of such a make are the best qualified for speaking of the offences in human life. These men can behold vice and folly, when they injure persons to whom they are wholly unacquainted, with the same severity as others relent the ills they do themselves. A good-natured man cannot see an overbearing fellow put a bashful man of merit out of countenance, or outstrip him in the pursuit of any advantage, but he is on fire to succour the oppressed, to produce the merit of the one, and confront the impudence of the other.

The men of the greatest character in this kind were Horace and Juvenal. There is not, that I remember, one ill-natured expression in all their writings, not one sentence of severity, which does not apparently proceed from the contrary disposition. Whoever reads them, will, I believe, be of this mind; and if they were read with this view, it might possibly persuade our young fellows, that they may be very witty men without speaking ill of any but those who deserve it: but in the perusal of these writers it may not be unnecessary to consider, that they lived in very different times. Horace

was intimate with a prince of the greatest goodness and humanity imaginable, and his court was formed after his example: therefore the faults that poet falls upon were little inconsistencies in behaviour, false pretences to politeness, or impertinent affectations of what men were not fit for. Vices of a coarser sort could not come under his consideration, or enter the palace of Augustus. Juvenal, on the other hand, lived under Domitian, in whose reign every thing that was great and noble was banished the habitations of the men in power. Therefore he attacks vice as it passes by in triumph, not as it breaks into conversation. The fall of empire, contempt of glory, and a general degeneracy of manners, are before his eyes in all his writings. In the days of Augustus, to have talked like Juvenal had been madness, or in those of Domitian like Horace. Morality and virtue are every where recommended in Horace as becoming a man in a polite court, from the beauty, the propriety, the convenience of pursuing them. Vice and corruption are attacked by Juvenal in a style which denotes, he fears he shall not be heard without he calls to them in their own language, with a barefaced mention of the villainies and obicenities of his contemporaries.

This accidental talk of these two great men runs me from my design, which was to tell some coxcombs that run about this town with the name of smart satirical fellows, that they are by no means qualified for the characters they pretend to, of being severe upon other men, for they want good nature. There is no foundation in them for arriving at what they aim at; and they may as well pretend to flatter as rail agreeably without being good-natured.

There is a certain impartiality necessary to make what a man says bear any weight with those he speaks to. This quality, with respect to mens errors and vices, is never seen but in goodnatured men. They have even such a frankness of mind, and benevolence to all men, that they cannot receive impressions of unkindness without mature deliberation; and writing or speaking ill of a man upon personal considerations, is to irreparable an

mean an
capable o
teipreter
with the
dead. I
wit than
letters, a
racter of
these wor
in that
the age,
vate mer

In all
arise from
the cause
two per
goodnatu
there is
attended
unprejud
him; for
neral enc
clared, a
morous fi
spoken ill
on him ti
this, was
it was gr
I have by
with an
he assaul
self invul

There
of writing
quite out
one will a
must mak
if you w
good-natu

In all terms of reproof, when the sentence appears to arise from personal hatred or passion, it is not then made the cause of mankind, but a misunderstanding between two persons. For this reason the representations of a goodnatured man bear a pleasantry in them, which shews there is no malignity at heart, and by consequence are attended to by his hearers or readers, because they are unprejudiced. This deference is only what is due to him; for no man thoroughly nettled can say a thing general enough to pass off with the air of an opinion declared, and not a passion gratified. I remember a humorous fellow at Oxford, when he heard any one had spoken ill of him, used to say, I won't take my revenge on him till I have forgiven him. What he meant by this, was, that he would not enter upon this subject till it was grown as indifferent to him as any other; and I have by this rule seen him triumph over his adversaries with an inimitable spirit and humour; for he came to the assault against a man full of sore places, and he himself invulnerable.

There is no possibility of succeeding in a satirical way of writing or speaking, except a man throws himself quite out of the question. It is great vanity to think any one will attend a thing because it is your quarrel. You must make your satire the concern of society in general, if you would have it regarded. When it is so, the good-nature of a man of wit will prompt him to many brisk

brisk and disdainful sentiments and replies, to which all the malice in the world will not be able to repartee.

Infer se sceptris nebula, mirabile dictu!

Per medios, miscetque viris, neque cernitur ulli. — VIRG.

No. CCXLIII. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 28.

From my own Apartment, October 27.

I HAVE somewhere made mention of Gyges ring, and intimated to my reader, that it was at present in my possession, though I have not since made any use of it. The tradition concerning this ring is very romantic, and taken notice of both Plato and Tully, who each of them make an admirable use of it for the advancement of morality. This Gyges was the master shepherd to King Candaules. As he was wandering over the plains of Lydia, he saw a great chasm in the earth, and had the curiosity to enter it. After having descended pretty far into it, he found the statue of an horse in brass, with doors in the sides of it. Upon opening them he found the body of a dead man, bigger than ordinary, with a ring upon his finger, which he took off, and put it upon his own. The virtues of it were much greater than he at first imagined; for upon his going into the assembly of shepherds, he observed, that he was invisible when he turned the stone of the ring within the palm of his hand, and visible when he turned it towards his company. Had Plato and Cicero been as well versed in the occult sciences as I am, they would have found a great deal of mystic learning in this tradition; but it is impossible for an adept to be understood by one who is not an adept.

As for myself, I have with much study and application arrived at this great secret of making myself invisible, and by that means conveying myself where I pleased; or to speak in Rosycrucian lore, I have entered into the clefts of the earth, discovered the brazen horse, and robbed the dead giant of his ring. The tradition says further of Gyges, that by the means of this ring he

gained ad
and made
length be
who have
mind than
advantage
of men,
of others
fect they

About
and put
ported m
found it
of that sp
head-dre
petticoat
a copy of
thread-st
foolishly
her cloa
stood by
a little
petticoat
that she
use Shak
they ut
imagina
and wen
coquet.
and up
with a
was wit
the disp
dress, h
was acc
hastily
nocturn
I wa
heard v
I was
and the

gained

gained admission in the most retired parts of the court, and made such use of those opportunities, that he at length became King of Lydia. For my own part, I, who have always rather endeavoured to improve my mind than my fortune, have turned this ring to no other advantage than to get a thorough insight into the ways of men, and to make such observations upon the errors of others, as may be useful to the public, whatever effect they may have upon myself.

About a week ago, not being able to sleep, I got up, and put on my magical ring, and with a thought transported myself into a chamber where I saw a light. I found it inhabited by a celebrated beauty, though she is of that species of women which we call a flattern. Her head-dress and one of her shoes lay upon a chair, her petticoat in one corner of the room, and her girdle that had a copy of verses made upon it but the day before, with her thread-sockings, in the middle of the floor. I was so foolishly officious, that I could not forbear gathering up her cloaths together, to lay them upon the chair that stood by her bed-side, when, to my great surprize, after a little muttering, she cried out, What do you? Let my petticoat alone. I was startled at first, but soon found that she was in a dream; being one of those, who, to use Shakespear's expression, are so loose of thought, that they utter in their sleep every thing that passes in their imagination. I left the apartment of this female rake, and went into her neighbours, where there lay a male coquet. He had a bottle of salts hanging over his head, and upon the table by his bed-side, Suckling's Poems, with a little heap of black patches on it. His snuff-box was within reach on a chair: but while I was admiring the disposition which he made of the several parts of his dress, his slumber seemed interrupted by a pang, that was accompanied by a sudden oath, as he turned over hastily in his bed. I did not care for seeing him in his nocturnal pains, and left the room.

I was no sooner got into another bedchamber, but I heard very harsh words uttered in a smooth uniform tone. I was amazed to hear so great a volubility in reproach, and thought it too coherent to be spoken by one asleep;

but upon looking nearer, I saw the head-dress of the person who spoke, which shewed her to be a female, with a man lying by her side broad awake, and as quiet as a lamb. I could not but admire his exemplary patience, and discovered by his whole behaviour, that he was then lying under the discipline of a curtain-lecture.

I was entertained in many other places with this kind of nocturnal eloquence, but observed that most of those whom I found awake, were kept so either by envy or by love. Some of these were sighing, and others curling, in soliloquy; some hugged their pillows, and others gnashed their teeth.

The covetous I likewise found to be a very wakeful people. I happened to come into a room where one of them lay sick. His physician and his wife were in close whisper near his bed-side. I overheard the doctor say to the poor gentlewoman, he cannot possibly live till five in the morning. She received it like the mistress of a family prepared for all events. At the same instant came in a servant maid, who said, "Madam the undertaker is below according to your order." The words were scarce out of her mouth, when the sick man cried out with a feeble voice, pray doctor how went bank-stock to day at Change? This melancholy object made me too serious for diverting myself further this way: but as I was going home, I saw a light in a garret, and entering into it, heard a voice crying, "And Hand, Stand, Band, Fann'd, Tann'd." I concluded him by this and the furniture of his room to be a lunatic: but upon listening a little longer, perceived it was a poet, writing an heroic upon the ensuing peace.

It was now towards morning, an hour when spirits, witches, and conjurers, are obliged to retire to their own apartments, and feeling the influence of it, I was hastening home, when I saw a man had got half way into a neighbour's house. I immediately called to him, and turning my ring, appeared in my proper person. There is something magisterial in the aspect of the Bickerstaffs, which made him run away in confusion.

As

As I t
thinking
but tha
this king
what a fi
visit, wit
her of al
deavouri
resolved
Atalanti
Memoirs

No.

Quid v
Quam

IT is
I any t
patience
than in t
meet cro
speak.
understa
variation
they ca
that talk
bition to
The ma
admired
rather t
compani
the orator
no furth
I think
cially w
the town

As I took a turn or two in my own lodging, I was thinking, that, old as I was, I need not go to bed alone, but that it was in my power to marry the finest lady in this kingdom, if I would wed her with this ring. For what a figure would she that should have it make at a visit, with so perfect a knowledge as this would give her of all the scandal in the town? But instead of endeavouring to dispose of myself and it in matrimony, I resolved to lend it to my loving friend the author of the *Atalantis*, to furnish a new *Secret History of Secret Memoirs*.

No. CCXLIV. TUESDAY, OCTOBER 31.

*Quid roveat dulci nutricula majus alumno,
Quam sapere & fari ut possit quæ sentiat?* — HOR.

Will's Coffee-house, October 30.

IT is no easy matter, when people are advancing in any thing, to prevent their going too fast for want of patience. This happens in nothing more frequently, than in the prosecution of studies. Hence it is, that we meet crowds who attempt to be eloquent before they can speak. They affect the flowers of rhetoric before they understand the parts of speech. In the ordinary conversation of this town, there are so many who can, as they call it, talk well, that there is not one in twenty that talks to be understood. This proceeds from an ambition to excel, or, as the term is, to shine in company. The matter is not to make themselves understood, but admired. They come together with a certain emulation, rather than benevolence. When you fall among such companions, the safe way is to give yourself up, and let the orators declaim for your esteem, and trouble yourself no further. It is said, that a poet must be born so; but I think it may be much better said of an orator, especially when we talk of our town-poets and orators; but the town-poets are full of rules and laws, the town orators

tors go through thick and thin, and are, forsooth, persons of such eminent natural parts and knowledge of the world, that they despise all men as unexperienced schoolastics who wait for an occasion before they speak, or who speak no more than is necessary. They had half persuaded me to go to the tavern the other night, but that a gentleman whispered me, prithee, Isaac, go with us; there is Tom Varnish will be there, and he is a fellow that talks as well as any man in England.

I must confess, when a man expresses himself well upon any occasion, and his falling into an account of any subject arises from a desire to oblige the company, or from fulness of the circumstance itself, so that his speaking of it at large is occasioned only by the openness of a companion; I say in such a case as this, it is not only pardonable, but agreeable, when a man takes the discourse to himself; but when you see a fellow watch for opportunities for being copious, it is excessively troublesome. A man that stammers, if he has understanding, is to be attended with patience and good-nature; but he that speaks more than he need, has no right to such an indulgence. The man who has a defect in his speech takes pains to come to you, while a man of a weak capacity with fluency of speech triumphs in out-running you. The stammerer strives to be fit for your company; the loquacious man endeavours to shew you, you are not fit for his.

With thoughts of this kind do I always enter into that man's company who is recommended as a person that talks well; but if I were to chuse the people with whom I would spend my hours of conversation, they should be certainly such as laboured no farther than to make themselves readily and clearly apprehended, and would have patience and curiosity to understand me. To have good sense, and ability to express it, are the most essential and necessary qualities in companions. When thoughts rise in us fit to utter among familiar friends, there needs but very little care in cloathing them.

Urbanus is, I take it, a man one might live with whole years, and enjoy all the freedom and improvement

imaginable

imaginable
you in all
good-will
general de
you in hi
thoughts
often obli
him of an
be apt to
judge of t
I am veri
a word, t
expression
You shall
you shall
after him
steals fro
whole w
quite a
doubtful
good-br
Umbrati
thoughts
the undi
he borro
in his m
his cloat

In co
or eloqu
deavour
injuries
and tho
ity, (w
the ped
of his
ness ho
ing the
of the
offend
man's

imaginable, and yet be insensible of a contradiction to you in all the mistakes you can be guilty of. His great good-will to his friends has produced in him such a general deference in his discourse, that if he differs from you in his sense of any thing, he introduces his own thoughts by some agreeable circumlocution; or he has often observed such and such a circumstance that made him of another opinion. Again, where another would be apt to say, this I am confident of, I may pretend to judge of this matter as well as any body; Urbanus says, I am verily persuaded, I believe one may conclude. In a word, there is no man more clear in his thoughts and expressions than he is, or speaks with greater diffidence. You shall hardly find one man of any consideration, but you shall observe one of less consequence, form himself after him. This happens to Urbanus; but the man who steals from him almost every sentiment he utters in a whole week, disguises the theft, by carrying it with quite a different air. Umbratilis knows Urbanus's doubtful way of speaking proceeds from good-nature and good-breeding, and not from uncertainty in his opinions. Umbratilis therefore has no more to do but repeat the thoughts of Urbanus in a positive manner, and appear to the undiscerning a wiser man than the person from whom he borrows: but those who know him, can see the servant in his master's habits; and the more he struts, the less do his cloaths appear his own.

In conversation, the medium is neither to affect silence or eloquence; not to value our approbation, and to endeavour to excel us who are of your company, are equal injuries. The great enemies therefore to good company, and those who transgress most against the laws of equality, (which is the life of it) are the clown, the wit, and the pedant. A clown, when he has sense, is conscious of his want of education, and with an awkward bluntness hopes to keep himself in countenance, by overthrowing the use of all polite behaviour. He takes advantage of the restraint good breeding lays upon others not to offend him, to trespass against them, and is under the man's own shelter while he intrudes upon him. The fellows

fellows of this class are very frequent in the repetition of the words, rough and manly. When these people happen to be by their fortunes of the rank of gentlemen, they defend their other absurdities by an impertinent courage; and, to help out the defect of their behaviour, add their being dangerous to their being disagreeable. This gentleman (though he displeases, professes to do so, and knowing that dares still go on to do so) is not so painful a companion, as he who will please you against your will, and resolves to be a wit.

This man upon all occasions, and whoever he falls in company with, talks in the same circle, and in the same round of chat which he has learned at one of the tables of this coffee-house. As poetry is in itself an elevation above ordinary and common sentiments; so there is no fop so very near a madman in indifferent company as a poetical one. He is not apprehensive that the generality of the world are intent upon the business of their own fortune and profession, and have as little capacity as curiosity to enter into matters of ornament or speculation. I remember at a full table in the city, one of these ubiquitous wits was entertaining the company with a soliloquy (for so I call it when a man talks to those who do not understand him) concerning wit and humour. An honest gentleman who sat next to me, and was worth half a plumb, stared at him, and observing there was some sense, as he thought, mixed with his impertinence, whispered me, "take my word for it, this fellow is more knave than fool." This was all my good friend's applause of the wittiest man of talk that I was ever present at, which wanted nothing to make it excellent but that there was no occasion for it.

The pedant is so obvious to ridicule, that it would be to be one to offer to explain him. He is a gentleman so well known, that there is none but those of his own class who do not laugh at and avoid him. Pedantry proceeds from much reading and little understanding. A pedant among men of learning and sense, is like an ignorant servant giving an account of a polite conversation. You may find he has brought with him more than could have

entered

entered into
is not a

No. CC

THE I
very
ual fee a
also havin
ments, ob
body of m

WH

favour
her eye
bottom
and lip
the res
of a m
speech
herself
ing ho
off the
wadder
tle line
pair o
laced
inches
of the
hoops
shoul
round
muslin
coffee

entered into his head without being there, but still that he is not a bit wiser than if he had not been there at all.

No. CCXLV. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 2.

From my own Apartment, November 1.

THE lady hereafter mentioned having come to me in very great haste, and paid me much above the usual fee as a cunning man to find her stolen goods, and also having approved my late discourse of advertisements, obliged me to draw up this, and insert it in the body of my paper.

ADVERTISEMENT.

WHEREAS Bridget Howd'ee, late servant to the Lady Fardingale, a short, thick, lively, hard-favoured wench, of about twenty-nine years of age, her eyes small and bleared, and nose very broad at bottom, and turning up at the end, her mouth wide, and lips of an unusual thickness, two teeth out before, the rest black and uneven, the tip of her left ear being of a mouse colour, her voice loud and shrill, quick of speech, and something of a Welch accent, withdrew herself on Wednesday last from her ladyship's dwelling house, and, with the help of her consorts, carried off the following goods of her said lady, viz. A thick wadded calico wrapper, a musk-coloured velvet-mantle lined with squirrels skins, eight night-shirts, four pair of silk stockings curiously darned, six pair of laced shoes, new and old, with the heels of half two inches higher than their fellows; a quilted petticoat of the largest size, and one of canvas with whalebone hoops; three pair of stays, bouldstered below the left shoulder, two pair of hips of the newest fashion, six round-about aprons with pockets, and four striped muslin night-rails very little frayed; a silver pot for coffee or chocolate, the lid much bruised; a broad brimmed

" brimmed flat silver plate for sugar with Rhenish wine
 " a silver ladle for plum-porridge; a silver cheese-toaster
 " with three tongues, an ebony handle, and silvering at
 " the end; a silver posnet to butter eggs; one caudle
 " and two cordial-water cups, two coca-cups, and a
 " ostrich's egg, with rims and feet of silver, a marrow
 " spoon with a scoop at the other end, a silver orange
 " strainer, eight sweet-meat spoons made with forks at
 " the end, an agate handled knife and fork in a sheath,
 " a silver tongue-scraper, a silver tobacco-box, with a
 " tulip graved on the top; and a bible bound in blue
 " green, with gilt leaves and clasps, never opened but
 " once. Also a small cabinet, with six drawers inlaid
 " with red tortoise-shell, and brass gilt ornaments at
 " the four corners, in which were two leather forehead
 " cloths, three pair of oiled dog-skin gloves, seven cakes
 " of superfine Spanish wool, half a dozen of Portuguese
 " dishes, and a quire of paper from thence; two pair
 " of brand-new plumpers, four black-lead combs, three
 " pair of fashionable eye-brows, two sets of ivory teeth
 " little the worse for wearing, and one pair of box for
 " common use; Adam and Eve in bugle-work, without
 " fig-leaves, upon canvas, curiously wrought with her
 " ladyship's own hand; several filigrain curiosities; a
 " crotchet of 122 diamonds, set strong and deep in silver
 " with rump jewel after the same fashion; bracelets of
 " braided hair, pomander and seed pearl; a large oval
 " purple velvet purse embroidered, and shutting with a
 " spring, containing two pictures in miniature, the figures
 " tures visible; a broad thick gold ring with a hand in
 " hand graved upon it, and within, this posy, 'While
 " life does last, I'll hold thee fast;' another set round
 " with small rubies and sparks, six wanting; another of
 " Turkey stone, cracked through the middle; an Elizabethan
 " beth and four Jacobus's, one guinea the first of the
 " coin, an angel with a hole bored through, a broken
 " half of a Spanish piece of gold, a crown-piece with
 " the breeches, an old nine-pence bent both ways by
 " Lilly the almanack-maker for luck at langteraloo
 " and twelve of the shells called blackmoor's teeth

" one
 " silver
 " fits
 " repr
 " of g
 " with
 " was
 " Fren
 " tenar
 " the
 " emb
 " onyx
 " pick
 " riety
 " etuys
 " spun
 " befor
 " there
 " years
 " the
 " toge
 " for t
 " tifyi
 " deco
 " prov
 " W
 " they
 " whol
 " N.
 " for t
 " Phil
 " stows
 " ten,
 " them

As I
 apply to

VOL.

“ one small amber box with apoplectic balsam, and one
 “ silver gilt of a larger size for cashu and carraway com-
 “ fits, to be taken at long sermons, the lid enamelled,
 “ representing a Cupid fishing for hearts, with a piece
 “ of gold on his hook; over his head this rhyme, ‘ Only
 “ with gold, you me shall hold.’ In the lower drawer
 “ was a large new gold repeating watch made by a
 “ Frenchman; a gold chain, and all the proper appur-
 “ tenances hung upon steel swivels, to wit, lockets with
 “ the hair of dead and living lovers, seals with arms,
 “ emblems and devices cut in cornelian, agate, and
 “ onyx, with Cupids, hearts, darts, altars, flames, rocks,
 “ pickaxes, roses, thorns, and sun-flowers; as also va-
 “ riety of ingenious French mottos; together with gold
 “ etuys for quills, scissars, needles, thimbles, and a
 “ sponge dipped in Hungary water, left but the night
 “ before by a young lady going upon a frolic incog.
 “ there was also a bundle of letters, dated between the
 “ years 1670 and 1682, most of them signed Philander,
 “ the rest Strephon, Amyntas, Corydon and Adonis;
 “ together with a collection of receipts to make pastes
 “ for the hands, pomatums, lip-salves, white-pots, beau-
 “ tifying creams, water of talk, and frog-spawn water;
 “ decoctions for clearing the complexion, and an ap-
 “ proved medicine to produce abortion.

“ Whoever can discover the aforesaid goods, so that
 “ they may be had again, shall have fifty guineas for the
 “ whole, or proportionable for any part.

“ N. B. Her ladyship is pleased to promise ten pounds
 “ for the packet of letters over and above, or five for
 “ Philander’s only, being her first love. My lady be-
 “ stows those of Strephon to the finder, being so writ-
 “ ten, that they may serve to any woman who reads
 “ them.”

POSTSCRIPT.

As I am patron of persons who have no other friend to
 apply to, I cannot suppress the following complaint.

" SIR,
 " I AM a blackmoor boy, and have, by my lady's order, been christened by the chaplain. The good man has gone further with me, and told me a great deal of good news; as, I am as good as my lady herself, as I am a christian, and many other things: but for all this, the parrot who came over with me from our country is as much esteemed by her as I am. Besides this, the shock-dog has a collar that cost almost as much as mine. I desire also to know, whether now I am a christian, I am obliged to dress like a Turk, and wear a turbant. I am,

" SIR,

" Your most humble servant,
 " POMPEY."

No. CCXLVI. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 4.

—Vitiis nemo sine nascitur; optimus ille
 Qui minimis urgetur.—

HOR.

From my own Apartment, November 3.

WHEN one considers the turns which conversation takes in almost every set of acquaintance, club or assembly, in this town or kingdom, one cannot but observe, that in spite of what I am every day saying, and all the moral writers since the beginning of the world have said, the subject of discourse is generally upon one another's faults. This in a great measure proceeds from self-conceit, which were to be endured in one or other individual person; but the folly has spread itself almost over all the species; and one cannot only say, Tom, Jack, or Will, but in general, that man is a coxcomb. From this source it is, that any excellence is faintly received, any imperfection unmercifully exposed. But if things were put in a true light, and we would take time to consider that man in his very nature is an imperfect being,

our

our fe
 and th
 idea t
 we for
 univer
 perfe
 in the
 stance
 guided
 knowl
 by opin
 strict a
 It is v
 the lea
 the tra
 so do n
 every n
 by reas
 laying
 At t
 urging
 wail fo
 tion.
 body to
 the pen
 ladies a
 heads
 guilty
 a fat fe
 breast o
 of yout
 lowing

" SIR
 " FR
 " wa
 "

our sense of this matter would be immediately altered, and the word imperfection would not carry an unkind idea than the word humanity. It is a pleasant story that we forsooth, who are the only imperfect creatures in the universe, are the only beings that will not allow of imperfection. Somebody has taken notice, that we stand in the middle of existencies, and are by this one circumstance the most unhappy of all others. The brutes are guided by instinct, and know no sorrow; the angels have knowledge, and they are happy; but men are governed by opinion, which is, I know not what mixture of instinct and knowledge, and are neither indolent nor happy. It is very observable that critics are a people between the learned and the ignorant, and by that situation enjoy the tranquillity of neither. As critics stand among men, so do men in general between brutes and angels. Thus every man, as he is a critic and a coxcomb, till improved by reason and speculation, is ever forgetting himself, and laying open the faults of others.

At the same time that I am talking of the cruelty of urging people's faults with severity, I cannot but bewail some which men are guilty of for want of admonition. These are such as they can easily mend, and nobody tells them of, for which reason I shall make use of the penny-post, as I have with success to several young ladies about turning their eyes, and holding up their heads, to certain gentlemen whom I remark habitually guilty of what they may reform in a moment. There is a fat fellow whom I have long remarked wearing his breast open in the midst of winter, out of an affectation of youth. I have therefore sent him just now the following letter in my physical capacity,

"SIR,

"FROM the 20th instant to the first of May next, both days inclusive, I beg of you to button your waistcoat from your collar to your waistband. I am,

"Your most humble servant,

"ISAAC BICKERSTAFF, PHILOMATH."

There is a very handsome well-shaped youth that frequents the coffee-houses about Charing-cross, and ties a very pretty ribbon with a cross of jewels at his breast. This being something new, and a thing in which the gentleman may offend the herald's office, I have addressed myself to him as I am Censor.

“DEAR COUNTRYMAN,

“**W**AS that ensign of honour which you wear, given you by a prince or a lady that you have served?
 “If you bear it as an absent lover, please to hang it on a black ribbon; if as a rewarded soldier, you may have my licence to continue the red.

“Your faithful servant,

“BICKERSTAFF, Censor.”

These little intimations do great service, and are very useful, not only to the persons themselves, but to inform others how to conduct themselves towards them.

Instead of this honest private method, or a friendly one face to face, of acquainting people with things in their power to explain or amend, the usual way among people is to take no notice of things you can help, and nevertheless expose you for those you cannot.

Plumbeus and Levis are constantly in each other's company: they would, if they took proper methods, be very agreeable companions; but they so extravagantly aim at what they are unfit for, and each of them rallies the other so much in the wrong place, that instead of doing each other the offices of friends, they do but instruct the rest of the world to laugh at them with more knowledge and skill. Plumbeus is of a saturnine and fullen complexion; Levis, of a mercurial and airy disposition. Both these gentlemen have but very slow parts, but would make a very good figure did they pursue what they ought. If Plumbeus would take to business, he would in a few years know the forms of orders so well as to direct and dictate with so much ease, as to be thought a solid, able, and at the same time a sure man of dispatch. Levis, with a little reading and coming more into company,

pany, would soon be able to write a song or lead up a country dance. Instead of these proper pursuits, in obedience to their respective geniuses, Plumbeus endeavours to be a man of pleasure, and Levis the man of business. This appears in their speech, and in their dress: Plumbeus is ever egregiously fine, and talking something like wit; Levis is ever extremely grave, and with a silly face repeating maxims. These two pardon each other for affecting what each is incapable of, the one to be wise, and the other gay; but are extremely critical in their judgements of each other in their way towards what they pretend to. Plumbeus acknowledges Levis to be a man of great reach, because it is what Plumbeus never cared for being thought himself, and Levis allows Plumbeus to be an agreeable rake for the same reason. Now were these dear friends to be free with each other as they ought to be, they would change characters, and be both as commendable instead of being as ridiculous as their capacities will admit of.

Were it not too grave, all that I would urge on this subject is, that men are bewildered when they consider themselves in any other view than that of strangers, who are in a place where it is no great matter whether they can, or unreasonable to expect they should, have every thing about them as well as at their own home. This way of thinking is, perhaps, the only one that can put this being in a proper posture for the ease of society. It is certain, that this would reduce all faults into those which proceed from malice or dishonesty: it would quite change our manner of beholding one another, and nothing that was not below a man's nature would be below his character. The arts of this life would be proper advances towards the next; and a very good man would be a very fine gentleman. As it now is, human life is inverted, and we have not learned half the knowledge of this world before we are dropping into another. Thus, instead of the raptures and contemplations which naturally attend a well-spent life from the approach of eternity, even we old fellows are afraid of the ridicule of those who are born since us, and ashamed not to understand, as

well as peevish to resign, the mode, the fashion, the ladies, the fiddles, the balls, and what not. Dick Reptile, who does not want humour, is very pleasant at our club, when he sees an old fellow touchy at being laughed at for any thing that is not in the mode, and bawls in his ear, "Prithee don't mind him; tell him thou art mortal."

No. CCXLVII. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 7.

By Mrs. Jenny Distaff, Half-Sister to Mr. Bickerstaff.

Edepol, nre nos aequae sumus omnes invisae viris
Propter paucas, quae omnes faciunt dignae ut videamur
malo. TER.

From my own Apartment, November 6.

MY brother having written the above piece of Latin, desired me to take care of the rest of the ensuing paper. Towards this he bid me answer the following letter, and said, nothing I could write properly on the subject of it would be disagreeable to the motto. It is the cause of my sex, and I therefore enter upon it with great alacrity. The epistle is literally thus :

" Mr. BICKERSTAFF, *Edinburgh, Oct. 23.*

" I PRESUME to lay before you an affair of mine, and
" begs you'll be very sincere in giving me your judgment and advice in this matter, which is as follows:
" A very agreeable young gentleman, who is endued with all the good qualities that can make
" a man compleat, has this long time maid love to me
" in the most passionat manner that was possible. He
" has left nothing unsaid to make me believe his affections real; and in his letters expressed himself so handsomely, and tenderly, that I had all the reason imaginable to believe him sincere. In short, he positively
" has promised me he would marry me: but I find all

" he

" he fa
" him
" ble ie
" ing
" time
" same
" speak
" hand
" dispo
" swer
" me c
" injur
" long
" hone
" this
" direc
" and
" poor
" Pray
" depe

" M
" I H
" o
" com
" muc
" your
" to f
" to d
" for
" com
" faili
" rath
" of t
" som
" doubl
" in th
" ant
" they

“ he said nothing; for when the question was put to him, he wouldn’t; but still would continue my humble servant, and would go on at the old rate, repeating the assurances of his fidelity (and at the same time has none in him). He now writes to me in the same endearing style he us’d to do, would have me speak to no man but himself. His estate is in his own hand, his father being dead. My fortune at my own disposal, (mine being also dead,) and to the full answers his estate. Pray, Sir, be ingenious, and tell me cordially, if you don’t think I shall do myself an injury if I keep company or a correspondence any longer with this gentleman. I hope you’ll favour an honest North Britain (as I am) with your advice in this amoure; for I am resolv’d just to follow your directions. Sir, you’ll do me a sensible pleasure, and very great honour, if you’ll please to insert this poor scrole, with your answer to it, in your Tatler. Pray fail not to give me your answer; for on it depends the happiness of

“ DISCONSOLAT ALMEIRA.”

“ MADAM,

“ I HAVE frequently read over your letter, and am of opinion that as lamentable as it is, it is the most common of any evil that attends our sex. I am very much troubled for the tenderness you express towards your lover, but rejoice at the same time that you can so far surmount your inclination for him as to resolve to dismiss him when you have my brother’s opinion for it. His sense of the matter, he desired me to communicate to you. Oh Almeira! the common failing of our sex is to value the merit of our lovers rather from the grace of their address, than the sincerity of their hearts. ‘He has expressed himself so handsomely,’ can you say that, after you have reason to doubt his truth? It is a very melancholy thing, that in this circumstance of love (which is the most important of all others in female life) we women, who are, they say, always weak, are still weakest. The true

“ way

“ way of valuing a man, is to consider his reputation
 “ among the men: for want of this necessary rule
 “ towards our conduct, when it is too late, we find our-
 “ selves married to the outcast of that sex; and it
 “ is generally from being disagreeable among men, that
 “ fellows endeavour to make themselves pleasing to us.
 “ The little accomplishments of coming into a room
 “ with a good air, and telling while they are with
 “ us what we cannot hear among ourselves, usually
 “ make up the whole of a woman’s man’s merit. But
 “ if we, when we began to reflect upon our lovers, in
 “ the first place considered what figures they make in the
 “ camp, at the bar, on the ‘Change, in the country, or
 “ at court, we should behold them in quite another
 “ view than at present.

“ Were we to behave ourselves according to this
 “ rule, we should not have the just imputation of favour-
 “ ing the silliest of mortals, to the great scandal of the
 “ wisest, who value our favour as it advances their
 “ pleasure, not their reputation. In a word, madam,
 “ if you would judge aright in love, you must look
 “ upon it as in a case of friendship. Were this gen-
 “ tleman treating with you for any thing but yourself,
 “ when you had consented to his offer, if he tell off,
 “ you would call him a cheat and an impostor. There
 “ is nothing left for you to do, but to despise him, and
 “ yourself for doing it with regret.

“ I am,

“ Madam, &c.”

I have heard it often argued in conversation, that this
 evil practice is owing to the perverted taste of the wits
 in the last generation. A libertine on the throne could
 very easily make the language and the fashion turn his
 own way. Hence it is, that woman is treated as a
 mistress, and not a wife. It is from the writings of
 those times, and the traditional accounts of the de-
 bauches of their men of pleasure, that the coxcombs
 now-a-days take upon them, forsooth to be false swains,
 and perjured lovers. Methinks I feel all the woman rise
 in

in me, w
 tend to o
 their p
 mistress
 by natu
 are we
 some all
 one ano
 us, whe
 look at
 many o
 same co
 this di
 fidiousn
 and we
 is, we
 as we a
 this un
 lovely,
 humble
 ourselv
 and we
 have lo
 Whi
 to by S
 the wor
 an exce
 at a ba
 reasons
 Stroph
 of ladi
 his mo
 do rich
 that fo
 undert
 in the
 or else
 is her
 given
 preven

in me, when I reflect upon the nauseous rogues that pretend to deceive us. Wretches that can never have it in their power to over-reach any thing living but their mistresses! In the name of goodness, if we are designed by nature as suitable companions to the other sex, why are we not treated accordingly? If we have merit, as some allow, why is it not as base in men to injure us as one another? If we are the insignificants that others call us, where is the triumph in deceiving us? But when I look at the bottom of this disaster, and recollect the many of my acquaintance whom I have known in the same condition with the Northern Lads that occasions this discourse, I must own I have ever found the perfidiousness of men has been generally owing to ourselves, and we have contributed to our own deceit. The truth is, we do not conduct ourselves as we are courted, but as we are inclined. When we let our imaginations take this unbridled swing, it is not he that acts best is most lovely, but he that is most lovely acts best. When our humble servants make their addressee, we do not keep ourselves enough disengaged to be judges of their merit; and we seldom give our judgement of our lover, till we have lost our judgement for him.

While Clarinda was passionately attended and addressed to by Strephon, who is a man of sense and knowledge in the world; and Cassio, who has a plentiful fortune and an excellent understanding, she fell in love with Damon at a ball: from that moment she that was before the most reasonable creature of all my acquaintance, cannot hear Strephon speak, but it is something so out of the way of ladies' conversation: and Cassio has never since opened his mouth before us, but she whispers me, How seldom do riches and sense go together? The issue of all this is, that for the love of Damon, who has neither experience, understanding, or wealth, she despises those advantages in the other two which she finds wanting in her lover; or else thinks he has them for no reason but because he is her lover. This, and many other instances may be given in this town; but I hope thus much may suffice to prevent the growth of such evils at Edinburgh.

No. CCXLVIII. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 3.

By Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.

———Media sese tulit obvia silva
 Virginis os habitumque gerens——

VIRG.

From my own Apartment, November 3.

IT may perhaps appear ridiculous ; but I must confess, this last summer, as I was riding in Enfield-Chase, I met a young lady whom I could hardly get out of my head, and for ought I know, my heart, ever since. She was mounted on a pad with a very well-fancied furniture. She sat her horse with a very graceful air ; and when I saluted her with my hat, she bowed to me so obligingly, that whether it was her civility or beauty that touched me so much, I know not ; but I am sure I shall never forget her. She dwells in my imagination in a figure so much to her advantage, that if I were to draw a picture of youth, health, beauty, or modesty, I should represent any or all of them in the person of that young woman.

I do not find that there are any descriptions in the ancient poets so beautiful as those they draw of nymphs in their pastoral dresses and exercises. Virgil gives Venus the habit of a Spartan huntress when she is to put Æneas in his way, and relieves his cares with the most agreeable object imaginable. Diana, and her train, are always described as inhabitants of the woods, and followers of the chase, to be well diverted, is the safest guard to innocence ; and, methinks, it should be one of the first things to be regarded among people of condition, to find out proper amusements for young ladies. I cannot but think this of riding might easily be revived among them, when they consider how much it must contribute to their beauty. This would lay up the best portion they could bring into a family, a good stock of health, to transmit to their posterity. Such a charming bloom, as this gives the countenance, is very much preferable

ferable to
 appear in

The co
 the affecta
 very enter
 in the ph
 health, th
 licacy to a
 tural gait
 such as fo
 by chusing
 ornaments
 whole dis
 cheerful m
 The beau
 has from
 and the m
 made rou
 rance wh
 the poets
 her dress,
 tain innoc
 of the ad

But in
 pleasing
 we have
 lent state
 or reflect
 rents in
 enough,
 shape.
 name yo
 this life
 as if the
 for when
 It is v
 the fema
 to a laz
 lish than
 ing-room

ferable to the real or affected feebleness or softness, which appear in the faces of our modern beauties.

The comedy called, "The Ladies Cure," represents the affectation of wan looks, and languid glances, to a very entertaining extravagance. There is, as the lady in the play complains, something so robust in perfect health, that it is with her a point of breeding and delicacy to appear in public with a sickly air. But the natural gaiety and spirit which shine in the complexion of such as form to themselves a sort of diverting industry by chusing recreations that are exercises, surpass the false ornaments and graces that can be put on by applying the whole dispensary of a toilet. An healthy body, and a cheerful mind, give charms, as irresistible as inimitable. The beauteous Dystinna, who came to town last week, has from the constant prospect in a delicious country, and the moderate exercise and journies in the visits she made round it, contracted a certain life in her countenance which will in vain employ both the painters and the poets to represent. The becoming negligence in her dress, the severe sweetness of her looks, and a certain innocent boldness in all her behaviour, are the effect of the active recreations I am talking of.

But instead of such, or any other as innocent and pleasing method of passing away their time with alacrity, we have many in town who spend their hours in an indolent state of body and mind, without either recreations or reflections. I am apt to believe, there are some parents imagine their daughters will be accomplished enough, if nothing interrupts their growth, or their shape. According to this method of education, I could name you twenty families, where all the girls hear of in this life is, that it is time to rise and to come to dinner; as if they were so insignificant as to be wholly provided for when they are fed and clothed.

It is with great indignation that I see such crowds of the female world lost to human society, and condemned to a laziness, which makes life pass away with less relish than in the hardest labour. Palestris in her drawing-room, is supported by spirits to keep off the returns

of spleen and melancholy, before she can get over half the day for want of something to do, while the wench in the kitchen sings and scowers from morning to night.

The next disagreeable thing to a lazy lady, is a very busy one. A man of business in good company, who gives an account of his abilities and dispatches, is hardly more insupportable than her they call a notable woman, and a manager. Lady Good-day, where I visited the other day at a very polite circle, entertained a great lady with a recipe for a poultice, and gave us to understand, that she had done extraordinary cures since she was last in town. It seems a countryman had wounded himself with his scythe as he was mowing; and we were obliged to hear of her charity, her medicine, and her humility, in the harshest tone, and coarsest language imaginable.

What I would request in all this prattle is, that our females would either let us have their persons, or their minds, in such perfection as nature designed them.

The way to this is, that those who are in the quality of gentlewomen should propose to themselves some suitable method of passing away their time. This would furnish them with reflections and sentiments proper for the companions of reasonable men, and prevent the unnatural marriages which happen every day between the most accomplished women, and the veriest oafs; the worthiest men, and the most insignificant females. Were the general turn of women's education of another kind than it is at present, we should want one another for more reason than we do as the world now goes. The common design of parents is to get their girls off as well as they can, and make no conscience of putting into our hands a bargain for our whole life, which will make our hearts ach every day of it.

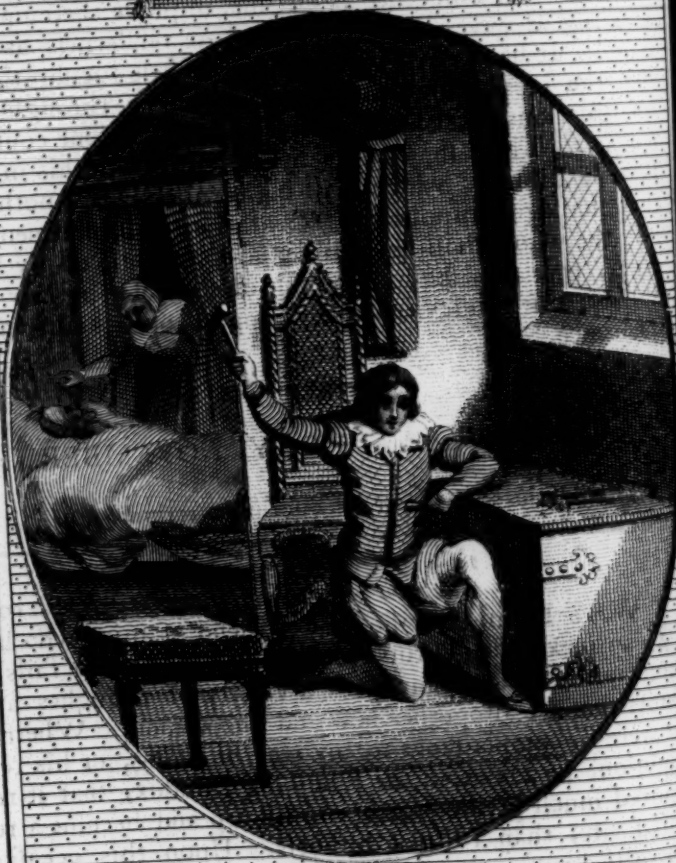
I shall therefore take this matter into serious consideration, and will propose, for the better improvement of the fair-sex, a Female Library. This collection of books shall consist of such authors as do not corrupt while they divert, but shall tend more immediately to improve them, as they are women. They shall
be

half
ench
ght.
very
who
is
able
vi-
ed a
s to
ince
had
and
ine,
an-

our
air

ity
nit-
uld
for
un-
the
the
ere
ind
for
he
well
our
ake

ter-
of
of
or-
di-
all
be



TATLER,
Vol. 4. N^o 249.

W. B. del.

Engraved for J. Bouson. After a drawing by Sep. 26. 1794.

be such as
their reflecti
wantonnefs
value of the
standing as
rents. It h
that the ide
imagination
nances. T
Female Lib
that shall g
but the wh
dents, that
quiries, bu
innocence.

No. CCX

Per v
Tendi

I WAS
an in
entertain
hints tha
it were in
opinion,
quired m
tired lif
he rallie
only valu
through
the heat
on my t
to produ
piece ha
give us
VOL.

be such as shall not hurt a feature by the austerity of their reflections, nor cause one impertinent glance by the wantonness of them. They shall all tend to advance the value of their innocence as virgins, improve their understanding as wives, and regulate their tenderness as parents. It has been very often said in these lucubrations, that the ideas which most frequently pass through our imaginations, leave traces of themselves in our countenances. There shall be a strict regard had to this in my Female Library, which shall be furnished with nothing that shall give supplies to ostentation or impertinence; but the whole shall be so digested for the use of my students, that they shall not go out of character in their enquiries, but their knowledge appear only a cultivated innocence.

No. CCXLIX. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 11.

Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum.

Tendimus ————— VIRG.

From my own Apartment, Nov. 10.

I WAS last night visited by a friend of mine who has an inexhaustible fund of discourse, and never fails to entertain his company with a variety of thoughts and hints that are altogether new and uncommon. Whether it were in complaisance to my way of living, or his real opinion, he advanced the following paradox, that it required much greater talents to fill up and become a retired life, than a life of business. Upon this occasion he rallied very agreeably the busy men of the age, who only valued themselves for being in motion, and passing through a series of trifling and insignificant actions. In the heat of his discourse, seeing a piece of money lying on my table, I defy (says he) any of these active persons to produce half the adventures that this twelve-penny piece has been engaged in, were it possible for him to give us an account of his life.

VOL. IV.

U

My

My friend's talk made so odd an impression upon my mind, that soon after I was a-bed I fell insensibly into a most unaccountable reverie, that had neither moral nor design in it, and cannot be so properly called a dream as a delirium.

Methoughts the shilling that lay upon the table reared itself upon its edge, and turning the face towards me, opened its mouth, and in a soft silver sound gave me the following account of his life and adventures.

I was born, says he, on the side of a mountain, near a little village of Peru, and made a voyage to England in an ingot, under convoy of Sir Francis Drake. I was soon after my arrival, taken out of my Indian habit, refined, naturalized, and put into the British mode, with the face of Queen Elizabeth on one side, and the arms of the country on the other. Being thus equipped, I found in me a wonderful inclination to ramble, and visit all the parts of the new world into which I was brought. The people very much favoured my natural disposition, and shifted me so fast from hand to hand, that before I was five years old, I had travelled into almost every corner of the nation. But in the beginning of my sixth year, to my unspeakable grief, I fell into the hands of a miserable old fellow, who clapped me into an iron-chest, where I found five hundred more of my own quality, who lay under the same confinement. The only relief we had, was to be taken out and counted over in fresh air every morning and evening. After an imprisonment of several years we heard somebody knocking at our chest, and breaking it open with an hammer. This we found was the old man's heir, who, as his father lay a-dying, was so good as to come to our release: he separated us that very day. What was the fate of my companions I know not: as for myself, I was sent to the apothecary's shop for a pint of sack. The apothecary gave me to an herb-woman, the herb-woman to a butcher, the butcher to a brewer, and the brewer to his wife, who made a present of me to a non-conformist preacher. After this I made my way merrily through the world; for, as I told

told you he
travelling
sometimes
to treat a
him with

In the
from plac
woman, v
of a fooli
beth's thi
money.
months,
farthings

I thus
ning of th
I was em
being of
of me to
service of

As too
to oblige
and then
continued
officer ch
ordinary;
of me to
and gave
than she
"from r
her with
brandy,
with an

After
relate, I
with the
who I f
strations
it, he fo
possession
present r

told you before, we Shillings love nothing so much as travelling. I sometimes fetched in a shoulder of mutton, sometimes a play-book, and often had the satisfaction to treat a templar at a twelve-penny ordinary, or carry him with three friends to Westminster-hall.

In the midst of this pleasant progress which I made from place to place, I was arrested by a superstitious old woman, who shut me up in a greasy purse, in pursuance of a foolish saying, that while she kept a Queen Elizabeth's shilling about her, she should never be without money. I continued here a close prisoner for many months, till at last I was exchanged for eight and forty farthings.

I thus rambled from pocket to pocket till the beginning of the civil wars, when (to my shame be it spoken) I was employed in raising soldiers against the king; for being of a very tempting breadth, a serjeant made use of me to inveigle country fellows, and list them in the service of the parliament.

As soon as he had made one man sure, his way was to oblige him to take a shilling of a more homely figure, and then practice the same trick upon another. Thus I continued doing great mischief to the crown, till my officer chancing one morning to walk abroad earlier than ordinary, sacrificed me to his pleasures, and made use of me to seduce a milk-maid. This wench bent me, and gave me to her sweetheart, applying more properly than she intended, the usual form of "To my love, and from my love." This ungenerous gallant marrying her within few days after, pawned me for a dram of brandy, and drinking me out next day, I was beaten flat with an hammer, and again set a-running.

After many adventures, which it would be tedious to relate, I was sent to a young spendthrift, in company with the will of his deceased father. The young fellow, who I found was very extravagant, gave great demonstrations of joy at the receiving the will; but opening it, he found himself disinherited and cut off from the possession of a fair estate, by virtue of my being made a present to him. This put him into such a passion, that

after having taken me in his hand, and cursed me, he squirmed me away from him as far as he could fling me. I chanced to light in an unfrequented place under a dead wall, where I lay undiscovered and useless, during the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell.

About a year after the king's return, a poor cavalier that was walking there about dinner-time, fortunately cast his eye upon me, and, to the great joy of us both, carried me to a cook's-shop, where he dined upon me, and drank the king's health. When I came again into the world, I found that I had been happier in my retirement than I thought, having probably by that means escaped wearing a monstrous pair of breeches.

Being now of great credit and antiquity, I was rather looked upon as a medal than an ordinary coin; for which reason a gamester laid hold of me, and converted me to a counter, having got together some dozens of us for that use. We led a melancholy life in his possession, being busy at those hours wherein current coin is at rest, and partaking the fate of our master, being in a few moments valued at a crown, a pound, or a sixpence, according to the situation in which the fortune of the cards placed us. I had at length the good luck to see my master break, by which means I was again sent abroad under my primitive denomination of a Shilling.

I shall pass over many other accidents of less moment, and hasten to that fatal catastrophe when I fell into the hands of an artist who conveyed me under ground, and with an unmerciful pair of sheers cut off my titles, clipped my brims, retrenched my shape, rubbed me to my inmost ring, and in short, so spoiled and pillaged me, that he did not leave me worth a groat. You may think what a confusion I was in to see myself thus curtailed and disfigured. I should have been ashamed to have shewn my head, had not all my old acquaintance been reduced to the same shameful figure, excepting some few that were punched through the belly. In the midst of this general calamity, when every body thought our misfortune irretrievable, and our case desperate, we were thrown into the furnace together, and (as it often hap-

pens with
beauty and
What has
you now le
In the mea
being very
ever happ
was, my
with the b
it gave occ
tish langu
The secon
to me in t
rity to a b
perion who
the hat an

No. C

Sci
An

I LAST
rectin
which are
realm.
fresh in
gave also
important
if I did r
the strict
I acted a
as for th
reader to
which is
under the

pens

pens with cities rising out of a fire) appeared with greater beauty and lustre than we could ever boast of before. What has happened to me since this change of sex which you now see, I shall take some other opportunity to relate. In the mean time I shall only repeat two adventures, as being very extraordinary, and neither of them having ever happened to me above once in my life. The first was, my being in a poet's pocket, who was so taken with the brightness and novelty of my appearance, that it gave occasion to the finest burlesque poem in the British language, intitled from me, The Splendid Shilling. The second adventure, which I must not omit, happened to me in the year 1703, when I was given away in charity to a blind man; but indeed this was by mistake, the person who gave me having heedlessly thrown me into the hat among a pennyworth of farthings.

No. CCL. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 14.

Scis etenim justum gemina suspendere lance
Ancipitis libræ. ————— PERS.

From my own Apartment, November 13.

I LAST winter erected a court of justice for the correcting of several enormities in dress and behaviour, which are not cognizable in any other courts of this realm. The vintner's case which I there tried is still fresh in every man's memory. That of the petticoat gave also a general satisfaction, not to mention the more important points of the crane and perspective; in which, if I did not give judgements and decrees according to the strictest rules of equity and justice, I can safely say, I acted according to the best of my understanding: but as for the proceedings of that court, I shall refer my reader to an account of them, written by my secretary, which is now in the press, and will shortly be published under the title of Lillie's Reports.

As I last year presided over a court of justice, it is my intention this year to set myself at the head of a court of honour. There is no court of this nature any where at present, except in France, where, according to the best of my intelligence, it consists of such only as are marshals of that kingdom. I am likewise informed, that there is not one of that honourable board at present who has not been driven out of the field by the Duke of Marlborough: but whether this be only an accidental or a necessary qualification, I must confess I am not able to determine.

As for the court of honour of which I am here speaking, I intend to sit myself in it as president, with several men of honour on my right-hand, and women of virtue on my left, as my assistants. The first place of the bench I have given to an old Tangereen captain with a wooden leg. The second is a gentleman of a long twisted periwig without a curl in it, a must with very little hair upon it, and a thread-bare coat with new buttons, being a person of great worth, and second brother to a man of quality. The third is a gentleman-usher, extremely well read in romances, and grandson to one of the greatest wits in Germany, who was some time master of the ceremonies to the Duke of Wolfenbuttel.

As for those who sit farther on my right-hand, as it is usual in public courts, they are such as will fill up the number of faces upon the bench, and serve rather for ornament than use.

The chief upon my left-hand are, an old maiden lady, that preserves some of the best blood of England in her veins.

A Welch woman of a little stature, but high spirit.

An old prude that has censured every marriage for these thirty years, and is lately wedded to a young rake.

Having thus furnished my bench, I shall establish correspondencies with the horse-guards, and the veterans of Chelsea-college; the former to furnish me with twelve men of honour as often as I shall have occasion for a grand jury, and the latter with as many good men and true, for a petty jury.

As

As for
me to find

Having
farther ad
night, be
hereby inv
fronts, th
of this la
tions, sup
haviour, c
been aggr
justle, or
been defra
the upper
themselves
coach: th
vite to br
which the
tion.

I am v
upon me
weighty-
tish natio
of them
brandish
ing his
to the li
cocking
ment for
put up a
dark? o
his wife

For n
furnishe
which I
I lay th
first are
semblin
only lig
but also

As for the women of virtue, it will not be difficult for me to find them about midnight at crimp and basset.

Having given this public notice of my court, I must farther add, that I intend to open it on this day seven-night, being Monday the twentieth instant; and do hereby invite all such as have suffered injuries and affronts, that are not to be redressed by the common laws of this land, whether they be short bows, cold salutations, supercilious looks, unreturned smiles, distant behaviour, or forced familiarity; as also all such as have been aggrieved by any ambiguous expression, accidental juggle, or unkind repartee; likewise all such as have been defrauded of their right to the wall, tricked out of the upper end of the table, or have been suffered to place themselves in their own wrong on the back-seat of the coach: these, and all of these I do, as I above said, invite to bring in their several cases and complaints, in which they shall be relieved with all imaginable expedition.

I am very sensible that the office I have now taken upon me will engage me in the disquisition of many weighty points that daily perplex the youth of the British nation, and therefore I have already discussed several of them for my future use; as, how far a man may brandish his cane in the telling a story, without insulting his hearer? what degree of contradiction amounts to the lie? how a man shall resent another's staring and cocking a hat in his face? if asking pardon is an atonement for treading upon one's toes? whether a man may put up a box on the ear received from a stranger in the dark? or, whether a man of honour may take a blow of his wife? with several other subtleties of the like nature.

For my direction in the duties of my office, I have furnished myself with a certain astrological pair of scales which I have contrived for this purpose. In one of them I lay the injuries, in the other the reparations. The first are represented by little weights made of a metal resembling iron, and the other in gold. These are not only lighter than the weights made use of in avoirdupois, but also than such as are used in Troy-weight. The heaviest

heaviest of those that represent the injuries amount but to a scruple; and decrease by so many sub-divisions, that there are several imperceptible weights which cannot be seen without the help of a very fine microscope. I might acquaint my reader, that these scales were made under the influence of the sun, when he was in Libra, and describe many signatures on the weights both of injury and reparation: but as this would look rather to proceed from an ostentation of my own art than any care for the public, I shall pass it over in silence.

No. CCLI. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 16.

Quisnam igitur liber? Sapiens, sibi qui imperiosus,
 Quem neque pauperies, neque mors, neque vincula terrent.
 Responfare cupidinibus, contemnere honores,
 Fortis, & in seipso totus teres atque rotundus,
 Externi nequid valeat per læve morari;
 In quem manca ruit semper fortuna. ——— HOR.

From my own Apartment, November 15.

IT is necessary to an easy and happy life to possess our minds in such a manner as to be always well satisfied with our own reflections. The way to this state, is to measure our actions by our own opinion, and not by that of the rest of the world. The sense of other men ought to prevail over us in things of less consideration, but not in concerns where truth and honour are engaged. When we look into the bottom of things, what at first appears a paradox, is a plain truth; and those professions, which for want of being duly weighed, seem to proceed from a sort of romantic philosophy, and ignorance of the world, after a little reflection are so reasonable, that it is direct madness to walk by any other rules. Thus to contradict our desires, and to conquer the impulses of our ambition, if they do not fall in with what we in our inward sentiments approve, is so much our interest, and so absolutely necessary to our real happiness,

ness, that to condemn all the wealth and power in the world, where they stand in competition with a man's honour, is rather good sense than greatness of mind.

Did we consider that the mind of a man is the man himself, we should think it the most unnatural sort of self-murder to sacrifice the sentiment of the soul to gratify the appetites of the body. Bless us! is it possible, that when the necessities of life are supplied, a man would rather to be rich, or circumvent to be powerful? When we meet a poor wretch, urged with hunger and cold, asking an alms, we are apt to think this a state we could rather starve than submit to; but yet how much more despicable is his condition who is above necessity, and yet shall resign his reason and his integrity to purchase superfluities? these are both abject and common beggars; but sure it is less despicable to beg a supply to a man's hunger than his vanity. But custom and general prepossessions have so far prevailed over an unthinking world, that those necessitous creatures who cannot relish life without applause, attendance, and equipage, are so far from making a contemptible figure, that distressed virtue is less esteemed than successful vice. But if a man's appeal in cases that regard his honour were made to his own soul, there would be a basis and standing rule for our conduct, and we should always endeavour rather to be than appear honourable. Mr. Collier, in his Essay on Fortitude, has treated this subject with great wit and magnanimity. "What, says he, can be more honourable than to have courage enough to execute the commands of reason and conscience; to maintain the dignity of our nature, and the station assigned us? to be proof against poverty, pain, and death itself? I mean so far as not to do any thing that is scandalous or sinful to avoid them? to stand adversity under all shapes with decency and resolution? to do this, is to be great above title and fortune. This argues the soul of an heavenly extraction, and is worthy the offspring of the Deity."

What a generous ambition has this man pointed to us? When men have settled in themselves a conviction by

by such noble precepts, that there is nothing honourable that is not accompanied with innocence ; nothing mean but what has guilt in it ; I say, when they have attained thus much, though poverty, pain, and death, may still retain their terrors, yet riches, pleasures, and honours, will easily lose their charms, if they stand between us and our integrity.

What is here said with allusion to fortune and fame may as justly be applied to wit and beauty ; for these latter are as adventitious as the other, and as little concern the essence of the soul. They are all laudable in the man who possesses them only for the just application of them. A bright imagination, while it is subservient to an honest and noble soul, is a faculty which makes a man justly admired by mankind, and furnishes him with reflections upon his own actions, which add delicacy to the feast of a good conscience : but when wit descends to wait upon sensual pleasures, or promote the base purposes of ambition, it is then to be condemned in proportion to its excellence. If a man will not resolve to place the foundation of his happiness in his own mind, life is a bewildered and unhappy state, incapable of rest or tranquillity. For to such a one the general applause of valour, wit, nay, of honesty itself, can give him but a very feeble comfort, since it is capable of being interrupted by any one, who wants either understanding or good-nature, to see or acknowledge such excellencies. This rule is so necessary, that one may very safely say, it is impossible to know any true relish of our being without it. Look about you in common life among the ordinary race of mankind, and you will find merit in every kind is allowed only to those who are in particular districts or sets of company : but since men can have little pleasure in these faculties which denominate them persons of distinction, let them give up such an empty pursuit, and think nothing essential to happiness but what is in their own power, the capacity of reflecting with pleasure on their own actions, however they are interpreted.

It is so
eloms we a
that it is,
he taking o
ortitude.
distinctions
e will nev
ore fixed
esign of hi
The life
without val
ut one uni
ot meet op
ide, the lea
uces a tra
explicable
id adieu to
military exp

M

It was w
alm comm
Mr. Cowle

If e
With
Cont
The

It is so evident a truth, that it is only in our own
 selves we are to search for any thing to make us happy,
 that it is, methinks, a disgrace to our nature to talk of
 the taking our measures from thence only as a matter of
 fortitude. When all is well there, the vicissitudes and
 distinctions of life are the mere scenes of a drama, and
 he will never act his part well who has his thoughts
 more fixed upon the applause of the audience than the
 design of his part.

The life of a man who acts with a steady integrity,
 without valuing the interpretation of his actions, has
 but one uniform regular path to move in, where he can-
 not meet opposition, or fear ambuscade. On the other
 side, the least deviation from the rules of honour intro-
 duces a train of numberless evils, and involves him in
 inexplicable mazes. He that has entered into guilt has
 bid adieu to rest, and every criminal has his share of the
 misery expressed so emphatically in the tragedian;

Macbeth shall sleep no more!

It was with detestation of any other grandeur but the
 calm command of his own passion, that the excellent
 Mr. Cowley cries out with so much justice;

If e'er ambition did my fancy cheat,
 With any thought so mean as to be great,
 Continue, Heav'n, still from me to remove
 The humble blessings of that life I love.

No. CCLII. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 13.

Narratur & prisci Catonis
 Sæpe mero caluisse virtus. HOR.

From my own Apartment, November 20.

THE following letter, and several others to the same purpose, accuse me of a rigour of which I am far from being guilty, to wit, the disallowing the cheerful use of wine.

From my Country-house, October 20.

"MR. BICKERSTAFF,

"YOUR discourse against drinking, in Tuesday's Tatler, I like well enough in the main; but in my humble opinion you are become too rigid where you say to this effect: [Were there only this single consideration, that we are the less masters of ourselves if we drink the least proportion beyond the existence of thirst.] I hope no one drinks wine to allay this appetite. This seems to be designed for a sottier indulgence of nature; for it were hard to suppose, that the Author of Nature, who imposed upon her her necessities and pains, does not allow her her pleasures; and we may reckon among the latter the moderate use of the grape: and though I am as much against excess, or whatever approaches it, as yourself, yet I conceive one may safely go farther than the bounds you there prescribe, not only without forfeiting the title of being one's own master, but also to possess it in a much greater degree. If a man's expressing himself upon any subject with more life and vivacity, more variety of ideas, more copiously, more fluently, and more to the purpose, argues it, he thinks clearer, speaks more ready, and with greater choice of comprehensive and significant terms. I have the good fortune now to be intimate with a gentleman remarkable for this temper, who has an inexhaustible source of wit to entertain the curious, the grave, the humour-

"ous,

"ous, and
 "different
 "yet in a
 "fairs, ap
 "seldom g
 "rived to
 "his comm
 "which l
 "brightne
 "ment, a
 "a word,
 "lite, im
 "still mor
 "comical,
 "vantes b
 "after a l
 "cern in
 "what m
 "city. I
 "are guil
 "hesitatio
 "and mor
 "concept
 "In th
 "cordial,
 "remedy.
 "mory,
 "cheers t
 "to himf
 "dispositi
 "evening
 "Note:
 "lucis an

Whate
 the suppo
 unfit for
 tage of
 VOL.

ous, and the frolic. He can transform himself into different shapes, and adapt himself to every company; yet in a coffee-house, or in the ordinary course of affairs, appears rather dull than sprightly. You can seldom get him to the tavern, but when once he is arrived to his pint, and begins to look about and like his company, you admire a thousand things in him, which before lay buried. Then you discover the brightness of his mind, and the strength of his judgement, accompanied with the most graceful mirth. In a word, by this enlivening aid, he is whatever is polite, instructive, and diverting. What makes him still more agreeable is, that he tells a story, serious or comical, with as much delicacy of humour as Cervantes himself. And for all this, at other times, even after a long knowledge of him, you shall scarce discern in this incomparable person a whit more than what might be expected from one of a common capacity. Doubtless, there are men of great parts that are guilty of downright bashfulness, that by a strange hesitation and reluctance to speak, murder the finest and most elegant thoughts, and render the most lively conceptions flat and heavy.

"In this case, a certain quantity of my white or red cordial, which you will, is an easy, but an infallible remedy. It awakens the judgement, quickens memory, ripens understanding, disperses melancholy, cheers the heart; in a word, restores the whole man to himself and his friends without the least pain or indisposition to the patient. To be taken only in the evening in a reasonable quantity before going to bed. Note: my bottles are sealed with three flower-de-luces and a bunch of grapes. Beware of counterfeits.

"I am,

"Your most humble servant, &c."

Whatever has been said against the use of wine, upon the supposition that it enfeebles the mind, and renders it unfit for the duties of life, bears forcibly to the advantage of that delicious juice, in cases where it only

heightens conversation, and brings to light agreeable talents, which otherwise would have lain concealed under the oppression of an unjust modesty. I must acknowledge I have seen many of the temper mentioned by this correspondent, and own, wine may very allowably be used in a degree above the supply of mere necessity by such as labour under melancholy, or are tongue-tied by modesty. It is certainly a very agreeable change, when we see a glass raise a lifeless conversation into all the pleasures of wit and good humour. But when Casca adds to his natural impudence the flush of a bottle, that which fools called fire when he was sober, all men abhor as outrage when he is drunk. Thus he that in the morning was only saucy, is in the evening tumultuous. It makes one sick to hear one of these fellows say, they love a friend and a bottle. Noisy mirth has something too rustic in it to be considered without terror by men of politeness: but while the discourse improves in a well-chosen company, from the addition of spirits which flow from moderate cups, it must be acknowledged, that leisure time cannot be more agreeably, or perhaps more usefully, employed than at such meetings: but there is a certain prudence in this and all other circumstances which makes right or wrong in the conduct of ordinary life. Sir Jeoffrey Wildacre has nothing so much at heart as that his son should know the world betimes: for this end he introduces him among the sots of his own age, where the boy learns to laugh at his father from the familiarity with which he sees him treated by his equals. This the old fellow calls living well with his heir, and teaching him to be too much his friend to be impatient for his estate. But for the more exact regulation of society, in this and other matters, I shall publish tables of the characters and relations among men, and by them instruct the town in making sets and companies for a bottle. This humour of Sir Jeoffrey shall be taken notice of in the first place; for there is, methinks, a sort of incest in drunkenness, and sons are not to behold fathers stripped of all reverence.

It is fl
whom th
contemp
whom na
liarities,
there is t
the whol
are at pr
Court of
and cano
fat upon
take an o
taken to
house the
under pr
that I h
tormente
neither c
ing, and

" MR
" W
" quarre
" Ralph
" ing on
" Bridg
" cause
" blockh
" necessa
" rhyme,
" to inte
" solid d
" comm
" us and

It is shocking in nature for the young, to see those, whom they should have an awe for, in circumstances of contempt. I shall therefore utterly forbid, that those, in whom nature should admonish to avoid too gross familiarities, shall be received in parties of pleasure where there is the least danger of excess. I should run through the whole doctrine of drinking, but that my thoughts are at present too much employed in the modelling my Court of Honour; and altering the seats, benches, bar, and canopy from that of the court wherein I last winter sat upon causes of less moment. By the way I shall take an opportunity to examine, what method is to be taken to make joiners and other artificers get out of a house they have once entered, not forgetting to tie them under proper regulations. It is for want of such rules that I have a day or two longer than I expected been tormented and deafened with hammers, insomuch that I neither can pursue this discourse, nor answer the following, and many other letters of the highest importance.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“WE are man and wife, and have a boy and a girl; the lad seventeen, the maiden sixteen. We are quarrelling about some parts of their education. I Ralph cannot bear that I must pay for the girl’s learning on the spinnet, when I know she has no ear. I Bridget have not patience to have my son whipped because he cannot make verses, when I know he is a blockhead. Pray, Sir, inform us, is it absolutely necessary that all who wear breeches must be taught to rhyme, all in petticoats to touch an instrument: please to interpose in this and the like cases, to end much solid distress which arises from trifling causes, as it is common in wedlock, and you will very much oblige us and ours,

“RALPH } YOKEFELLOW.
“BRIDGET }

No. CCLIII. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER, 20.

—Pietate gravem ac meritis si forte virum quem
Conspexere, silent, arrestisque auribus astant. VIRG.

From my own Apartment, November 20.

Extract of the Journal of the Court of Honour.

Die Luna vicesimo Novembris, hora nona antemeridiana.

THE court being sat, an oath prepared by the Censor was administered to the assistants on his right hand, who were all sworn upon their honour. The women on his left hand took the same oath upon their reputation. Twelve gentlemen of the horse-guards were impanelled, having unanimously chosen Mr. Alexander Truncheon, who is their right-hand man in the troop, for their foreman in the jury. Mr. Truncheon immediately drew his sword, and holding it with the point towards his own body, presented it to the Censor. Mr. Bickerstaff received it, and after having surveyed the breadth of the blade, and sharpness of the point, with more than ordinary attention, returned it to the foreman in a very graceful manner. The rest of the jury upon the delivery of the sword to their foreman, drew all of them together as one man, and saluted the bench with such an air, as signified the most resigned submission to those who commanded them, and the greatest magnanimity to execute what they should command.

Mr. Bickerstaff, after having received the compliments on his right hand, cast his eye upon the left, where the whole female jury paid their respects by a low courtesy, and by laying their hands upon their mouths. Their forewoman was a professed Platonist, that had spent much of her time in exhorting the sex to set a just value upon their persons, and to make the men know themselves.

There followed a profound silence, when at length, after some recollection, the Censor, who continued hitherto

uncovered,

uncovered,
having co
the grav
charge, w
that being
ever given

" The
" occasio
" with a
" two pr
" Und
" fifty an
" under
" instruc
" As
" heath

"
" which
" woul
" court
" advan
" instit
" what
" daily
" naltic
" dispr
" nish
" own
" exec
" mor
" thes
" man
" ed r
" B
" is, t
" Gelf
" befo

uncovered, put on his hat with great dignity ; and after having composed the brims of it in a manner suitable to the gravity of his character, he gave the following, charge, which was received with silence and attention, that being the only applause which he admits of, or is ever given in his presence.

“ The nature of my office, and the solemnity of this occasion, requiring that I should open my first session with a speech, I shall cast what I have to say under two principal heads.

“ Under the first, I shall endeavour to shew the necessity and usefulness of this new-erected court ; and under the second, I shall give a word of advice and instruction to every constituent part of it.

“ As for the first, it is well observed by Phædrus, an heathen poet.

“ Nisi utile est quod facimus, frustra est Gloria.

“ which is the same, ladies, as if I should say, It would be of no reputation for me to be president of a court, which is of no benefit to the public. Now the advantages that may arise to the weal public from this institution, will more plainly appear, if we consider what it suffers for the want of it. Are not our streets daily filled with wild pieces of justice and random penalties ? are not crimes undetermined, and reparations disproportioned ? How often have we seen the lie punished by death, and the liar himself deciding his own cause ? Nay, not only acting the judge, but the executioner ? Have we not known a box on the ear more severely accounted for than manslaughter ? In these extrajudicial proceedings of mankind, an unmannerly jest is frequently as capital as a premeditated murder.

“ But the most pernicious circumstance in this case is, that the man who suffers the injury must put himself upon the same foot of danger with him that gave it, before he can have his just revenge ; so that the punishment

"ment is altogether accidental, and may fall as well upon the innocent as the guilty.

"I shall only mention a case which happens frequently among the more polite nations of the world, and which I the rather mention, because both sexes are concerned in it, and which therefore you gentlemen and you ladies of the jury will the rather take notice of; I mean that great and known case of cuckoldom. Supposing the person who has suffered insults in his dearest and better half; supposing, I say, this person should resent the injuries done to his tender wife, what is the reparation he may expect? Why, to be used worse than his poor lady, run through the body, and left breathless upon the bed of honour. What then will you on my right hand say must the man do that is affronted? Must our sides be elbowed, our skins broken? Must the wall, or perhaps our mistress be taken from us? May a man knit his forehead into a frown, to stop his arm, or pish at what we say, and must the villain live after it? Is there no redress for injured honour? Yes, gentlemen, that is the design of the judicature we have here established.

"A court of conscience, we very well know, was first instituted for the determining of several points of property that were too little and trivial for the cognizance of higher courts of justice. In the same manner, our court of honour is appointed for the examination of several niceties and punctilios that do not pass for wrongs in the eye of our common laws. But notwithstanding no legislators of any nation have taken into consideration these little circumstances, they are such as often lead to crimes big enough for their inspection, though they come before them too late for their redress.

"Besides, I appeal to you, ladies, [Here Mr. Bickerstaff turned to his left hand] if there are not the little stings and thorns in life that make it more uneasy than its most substantial evils? Confess ingenuously, did you ever lose a morning's devotions because you could not offer them up from the highest place of the
"pew?"

"pew?
"cause
"Do you
"are be
"walk
"your lo
"I c
"which
"the res
"be ver
"As
"grand
"hand,
"nour;
"much
"reason
"verdis
"I n
"tlemen
"chose
"of the
"fough
"repent
"of her
"plead
"you a
"terms
"nouns
"words
"that i
"what
"order
"the b

N. B.
be publi

"pew? Have you not been in pain, even at a ball, because another has been taken out to dance before you? Do you love any of your friends so much as those that are below you? Or have you any favourites that walk on your right hand? You have answered me in your looks, I ask no more.

"I come now to the second part of my discourse, which obliges me to address myself in particular to the respective members of the court, in which I shall be very brief.

"As for you, gentlemen and ladies my assistants and grand juries, I have made choice of you on my right hand, because I know you very jealous of your honour; and you on my left, because I know you very much concerned for the reputation of others; for which reason I expect great exactness and impartiality in your verdicts and judgements.

"I must in the next place address myself to you, gentlemen of the council: you all know, that I have not chose you for your knowledge in the litigious parts of the law, but because you have all of you formerly fought duels, of which I have reason to think you have repented, as being now settled in the peaceable state of benchers. My advice to you is, only that in your pleadings you are short and expressive: to which end you are to banish out of your discourses all synonymous terms, and unnecessary multiplications of verbs and nouns. I do moreover forbid you the use of the words *also* and *likewise*; and must further declare, that if I catch any one among you, upon any pretence whatsoever, using the particle *or*, I shall incessantly order him to be stripped of his gown, and thrown over the bar.

"This is a true copy:

"CHARLES LILLIE."

N. B. The sequel of the proceedings of this day will be published on Tuesday next.

No. CCLIV.

No. CCLIV. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 23.

Splendide mendax——

HOR.

From my own Apartment, November 22.

THERE are no books which I more delight in than in travels, especially those that describe remote countries, and give the writer an opportunity of shewing his parts without incurring any danger of being examined or contradicted. Among all the authors of this kind, our renowned countryman Sir John Mandeville has distinguished himself, by the copiousness of his invention, and the greatness of his genius. The second to Sir John I take to have been Ferdinand Mendez Pinto, a person of infinite adventure, and unbounded imagination. One reads the voyages of these two great wits with as much astonishment as the travels of Ulysses in Homer, or of the Red Cross knight in Spencer. All is enchanted ground and fairy land.

I have got into my hands by great chance several manuscripts of these two eminent authors, which are filled with greater wonders than any of those they have communicated to the public; and indeed, were they not so well attested, would appear altogether improbable. I am apt to think the ingenious authors did not publish them with the rest of their works, lest they should pass for fictions and fables: a caution not unnecessary, when the reputation of their veracity was not yet established in the world. But as this reason has now no further weight, I shall make the public a present of these curious pieces at such times as I shall find myself unprovided with other subjects.

The present paper I intend to fill with an extract of Sir John's Journal, in which that learned and worthy knight gives an account of the freezing and thawing of several short speeches which he made in the territories of Nova Zembla. I need not inform my reader that the author of Hudibras alludes to this strange quality in that cold

old climate
ed in a visit

Not to k
ation put

We wer
inso much
Dutch and
Zembla.

store ourse
made them
tance from
clemencies
imaginatio
another w
one anothe
when we f

I found th
reach the
I was foo
increase o
rather dea
wards fo
sounds no
lost. It
and gapin
man hear
hail a sh
hands, t
all in vai

We c
At leng
to thaw
clatterin
cracklin

old climate, when, speaking of abstracted notions cloathed in a visible shape, he adds that apt simile.

Like words congealed in northern air.

Not to keep my reader any longer in suspense, the relation put into modern language is as follows :

We were separated by a storm in the latitude of 73, insomuch that only the ship which I was in, with a Dutch and French vessel, got safe into the creek of Nova Zembla. We landed, in order to refit our vessels, and store ourselves with provisions. The crew of each vessel made themselves a cabin of turf and wood, at some distance from each other, to fence themselves against the inclemencies of the weather, which was severe beyond imagination. We soon observed, that in talking to one another we lost several of our words, and could not hear one another at above two yards distance, and that too when we sat very near the fire. After much perplexity, I found that our words froze in the air before they could reach the ears of the persons to whom they were spoken. I was soon confirmed in this conjecture, when, upon the increase of the cold, the whole company grew dumb, or rather deaf; for every man was sensible, as we afterwards found, that he spoke as well as ever; but the sounds no sooner took air, than they were condensed and lost. It was now a miserable spectacle to see us nodding and gaping at one another, every man talking, and no man heard. One might observe a seamen, that could hail a ship at a league's distance, beckoning with his hands, straining his lungs, and tearing his throat; but all in vain.

—Nec vox, nec verba sequuntur.

We continued here three weeks in this dismal plight. At length, upon a turn of wind, the air about us began to thaw. Our cabin was immediately filled with a dry clattering sound, which I afterwards found to be the crackling of consonants that broke above our heads, and were

were often mixed with a gentle hissing, which I imputed to the letter S, that occurs so frequently in the English tongue. I soon after felt a breeze of whispers rushing by my ear; for those being of a soft and gentle substance immediately liquefied in the warm wind that blew across our cabin. These were soon followed by syllables and short words, and at length by entire sentences, that melted sooner or later, as they were more or less congealed; so that we now heard every thing that had been spoken during the whole three weeks that we had been silent, if I may use that expression. It was now very early in the morning, and yet, to my surprize, I heard somebody say, "Sir John, it is midnight, and time for the ship's crew to go to bed." This I knew to be the pilot's voice, and upon recollecting myself I concluded that he had spoken these words to me some days before, though I could not hear them before the present thaw. My reader will easily imagine how the whole crew was amazed to hear every man talking, and seeing no man open his mouth. In the midst of this great surprize, we were all in, we heard a volley of oaths and curses, lasting for a long while, and uttered in a very hoarse voice, which I knew belonged to the boatswain, who was a very cholerick fellow, and had taken his opportunity of cursing and swearing at me when he thought I could not hear him; for I had several times given him the strappado on that account, as I did not fail to repeat it for these his pious soliloquies when I got him on ship-board.

I must not omit the names of several beauties in Wapping, which were heard every now and then, in the midst of a long sigh that accompanied them; as Dear Kate, Pretty Mrs. Peggy! When shall I see my Sue again? This betrayed several amours which had been concealed till that time, and furnished us with a great deal of mirth in our return to England.

When this confusion of voices was pretty well over, though I was afraid to offer at speaking, as fearing I should not be heard, I proposed a visit to the Dutch cabin, which lay about a mile further up into the country.

My crew were recovered their voice with

— Et

At about
heard the g
out upon e
any, that
killed upon
the time of
were likew
and barking

We at l
and upon e
that smell
that were
an Irishma
that he dro
the blame,
these confu
about half
and obdur
time than

After l
we went
for their t
with grea
an assemb
found, up
and dissol
which I
freezing c
ped up, a
my mista
minuet o
which on
there abo
says he,

My

My crew were extremely rejoiced to find they had again recovered their hearing, though every man uttered his voice with the same apprehensions that I had done.

—Et timide verba intermissa retentat.

At about half a mile's distance from our cabin, we heard the groanings of a bear, which at first startled us; but upon enquiry we were informed by some of our company, that he was dead, and now lay in salt, having been killed upon that very spot about a fortnight before, in the time of the frost. Not far from the same place we were likewise entertained with some posthumous snarls and barkings of a fox.

We at length arrived at the little Dutch settlement, and upon entering the room, found it filled with sighs that smelt of brandy, and several other unfavourable sounds that were altogether inarticulate. My valet, who was an Irishman, fell into so great a rage at what he heard, that he drew his sword; but not knowing where to lay the blame, he put it up again. We were stunned with these confused noises, but did not hear a single word till about half an hour after; which I ascribed to the harsh and obdurate sounds of that language, which wanted more time than ours to melt and become audible.

After having here met with a very hearty welcome, we went to the French cabin, who, to make amends for their three weeks silence, were talking and disputing with greater rapidity and confusion than I ever heard in an assembly even of that nation. Their language, as I found, upon the first giving of the weather fell asunder and dissolved. I was here convinced of an error into which I had before fallen; for I fancied, that for the freezing of the sound, it was necessary for it to be wrapped up, and, as it were, preserved in breath: but I found my mistake, when I heard the sound of a kit playing a minuet over our heads. I asked the occasion of it; upon which one of the company told me that it would play there above a week longer, if the thaw continued; for, says he, finding ourselves bereft of speech, we prevailed upon

upon one of the company, who had his musical instrument about him, to play to us from morning to night all which time we employed in dancing, in order to dissipate our chagrin, " & tuer le temps."

Here Sir John gives very good philosophical reasons why the kit could be heard during the frost; but as they are something prolix, I pass them over in silence, and shall only observe, that the honourable author seems by his quotations to have been well versed in the ancient poets, which perhaps raised his fancy above the ordinary pitch of historians, and very much contributed to the embellishment of his writings.

CCLV. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 25.

———Nec te tua plurima Parthen,
Labentem pietas, nec Apollinis insula texit.

Vixit.

From my own Apartment, November 24.

To the Censor of Great Britain.

" SIR,

" I AM at present under very great difficulties, which it is not in the power of any one besides yourself, to redress. Whether or no you shall think it a proper case to come before your Court of Honour, I cannot tell; but thus it is. I am chaplain to an honourable family, very regular at the hours of devotion, and I hope of an unblameable life; but for not offering to rise at second course, I found my patron and his lady very fullen and out of humour, though at first I did not know the reason of it. At length, when I happened to help myself to a jelly, the lady of the house, otherwise a devout woman, told me, that it did not become a man of my cloth to delight in such frivolous food: but as I still continued to sit out the last course, I was yesterday informed by the butler, that his lord-

ship

ship
" which

The c
if he love
letter, he
wondered
from the
entertain
reason fo
palate, o
with the
pretence.
by any e
that beca
there any
more tha
plums ar
colder na
times the
away fro
out to th
the luscio
tites the
at least t
most law
our supp
such a le
our clerg
masters o
tables wi
The orig
take to
retired cu
removal
the desse
length, a
himself c
VOL.

ship had no further occasion for my service. All which is humbly submitted to your consideration, by,

"SIR,

"Your most humble servant, &c."

The case of this gentleman deserves pity, especially if he loves sweetmeats, to which, if I may guess by his letter, he is no enemy. In the mean time I have often wondered at the indecency of discharging the holiest man from the table as soon as the most delicious parts of the entertainment are served up, and could never conceive a reason for so absurd a custom. It is because a liquorish palate, or a sweet tooth (as they call it) is not consistent with the sanctity of his character? This is but a trifling pretence. No man of the most rigid virtue gives offence by any excesses in plum-pudding or plum-porridge, and that because they are the first parts of the dinner. Is there any thing that tends to incitation in sweetmeats more than in ordinary dishes? Certainly not. Sugar plums are a very innocent diet, and conserves of a much colder nature than your common pickles. I have sometimes thought that the ceremony of the chaplain's flying away from the dessert was typical and figurative, to mark out to the company how they ought to retire from all the luscious baits of temptation, and deny their appetites the gratifications that are most pleasing to them; or at least to signify that we ought to stint ourselves in our most lawful satisfactions, and not make our pleasure, but our support, the end of eating: but most certainly, if such a lesson of temperance had been necessary at a table, our clergy would have recommended it to all the laymasters of families, and not have disturbed other men's tables with such unseasonable examples of abstinence. The original therefore of this barbarous custom, I take to have been merely accidental. The chaplain retired out of pure complaisance to make room for the removal of the dishes, or possibly for the ranging of the dessert. This by degrees grew into a duty, till at length, as the fashion improved, the good man found himself cut off from the third part of the entertainment;

and if the arrogance of the patron goes on, it is not impossible but, in the next generation, he may see himself reduced to the tithe, or tenth dish of the table; a sufficient caution not to part with any privilege we are once possessed of. It was usual for the priest in old times to feast upon the sacrifice, nay the honey-cake, while the hungry laity looked upon him with great devotion, or as the late Lord Rochester describes it in a very lively manner:

And while the priest did eat the people stared.

At present the custom is inverted; the laity feast, while the priest stands by as a humble spectator. This necessarily puts the good man upon making great ravages on all the dishes that stand near him; and distinguishing himself by voraciousness of appetite, as knowing that his time is short. I would fain ask those stiff-necked patrons, whether they would not take it ill of a chaplain, that in his grace after meat should return thanks for the whole entertainment with an exception to the dessert? And yet I cannot but think, that in such a proceeding he would but deal with them as they deserved. What would a Roman-catholic priest think, who is always helped first, and placed next the ladies, should he see a clergyman giving his company the slip at the first appearance of the tarts or sweetmeats? Would not he believe that he had the same antipathy to a candied orange, or a piece of puff-paste, as some have to a Cheshire-cheese, or a breast of mutton? Yet to so ridiculous a height is this foolish custom grown, that even the Christmas pye, which in its very nature is a kind of consecrated cate, and a badge of distinction, is often forbidden to the druid of the family. Strange! that a sirloin of beef, whether boiled or roasted, when entire, is exposed to his utmost depredations and incisions; but if minced into small pieces, and tossed up with plums and sugar, changes its property, and, forsooth, is meat for his master,

In this
or the ch
of depe
to see a
wit and
with me
education
sunk be
character
deters m
in such a
excludes
agreeable
friend.

Mr. C
the thou
fort of tr

Som
If t
Diet
Befic
The
Are
Litt
Wh
Wh
We
Wh
Wit
But
If h
Soon
Tho
Obs
Har
Ths
Till
Let
Stril
I ra

In this case I know not which to censure, the patron or the chaplain, the insolence of power, or the abjectness of dependence. For my own part, I have often blushed to see a gentleman, whom I knew to have much more wit and learning than myself, and who was bred up with me at the university upon the same foot of a liberal education, treated in such an ignominious manner, and sunk beneath those of his own rank, by reason of that character which ought to bring him honour. This deters men of generous minds from placing themselves in such a station of life, and by that means frequently excludes persons of quality from the improving and agreeable conversation of a learned and obsequious friend.

Mr. Oldham lets us know, that he was affrighted from the thought of such an employment, by the scandalous sort of treatment which often accompanies it.

Some think themselves exalted to the sky,
 If they light in some noble family:
 Diet, a horse, and thirty pounds a year,
 Besides th' advantage of his lordship's ear,
 The credit of the bus'ness, and the state,
 Are things that in a youngster's sense sound great.
 Little the unexperienced wretch does know,
 What slavery he oft must undergo,
 Who, tho' in silken scarf and cassock dress,
 Wears but a gayer livery at best.
 When dinner calls, the implement must wait
 With holy words to consecrate the meat.
 But hold it for a favour seldom known,
 If he be deign'd the honour to sit down.
 Soon as the tarts appear; Sir Crape withdraw,
 Those dainties are not for a spiritual maw.
 Observe your distance, and be sure to stand
 Hard by the cistern with your cap in hand:
 There for diversion you may pick your teeth,
 Till the kind voider comes for your relief:
 Let others who such meannesses can brook,
 Strike countenance to ev'ry great man's look;
 I rate my freedom higher.

This author's raillery is the raillery of a friend, and does not turn the sacred order into ridicule, but is a just censure on such persons as take advantage from the necessities of a man of merit, to impose on him hardships that are by no means suitable to the dignity of his profession.

No. CCLVI. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 28.

——— Nostrum est tantas componere lites. VIRG.

The Proceedings of the Court of Honour, held in Shear-lane on Monday the 20th of November, 1710, before Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq. Censor of Great Britain.

PETER PLUMB, of London, Merchant, was indicted by the Honourable Mr. Thomas Gules, of Gule-Hall, in the county of Salop, for that the said Peter Plumb did, in Lombard-street, London, between the hours of two and three in the afternoon, meet the said Mr. Thomas Gules, and after a short salutation, put on his hat, value five-pence, while the Honourable Mr. Gules stood bare-headed for the space of two seconds. It was further urged against the criminal, that during his discourse with the prosecutor, he feloniously stole the wall of him, having clapped his back against it in such a manner, that it was impossible for Mr. Gules to recover it again at his taking leave of him. The prosecutor alleged, that he was the cadet of a very ancient family; and that according to the principles of all the younger brothers of the said family, he had never sullied himself with business, but had chosen rather to starve, like a man of honour, than do any thing beneath his quality. He produced several witnesses, that he had never employed himself beyond the twisting of a whip, or the making of a pair of nut-crackers, in which he only worked for his diversion, in order to make a present now and then to his friends. The prisoner being

ing aske
flections
was not
trust him
which h
never ke
beggars
sort of
censor, v
of the
for con
prisoner
who ur
through
They li
several n
nearly u
talk wit
taking t
ing trou
man who
and twen
it was a
save him
ing. T
who sat
all of op
counsel,
that the
ken of s
be used
quality,
the wall
was the
weather.
jury, wit
unanimou
prosecuto
through
themselves

ing asked what he could say for himself, cast several reflections upon the honourable Mr. Gules; as, that he was not worth a groat; that no body in the city would trust him for a half-penny; that he owed him money, which he had promised to pay him several times, but never kept his word: and in short, that he was an idle beggarly fellow, and of no use to the public. This sort of language was very severely reprimanded by the censor, who told the criminal, that he spoke in contempt of the court, and that he should be proceeded against for contumacy, if he did not change his style. The prisoner therefore desired to be heard by his counsel, who urged in his defence, that he put on his hat through ignorance, and took the wall by accident. They likewise produced several witnesses, that he made several motions with his hat in his hand, which are generally understood as an invitation to the person we talk with to be covered; and that the gentleman not taking the hint, he was forced to put on his hat, as being troubled with a cold. There was likewise an Irishman who deposed, that he had heard him cough three and twenty times that morning. And as for the wall, it was alleged, that he had taken it inadvertently, to save himself from a shower of rain which was then falling. The censor having consulted the men of honour, who sat at his right hand on the bench, found they were all of opinion, that the defence made by the prisoner's counsel, did rather aggravate than extenuate his crime; that the motions and intimations of the hat were a token of superiority in conversation, and therefore not to be used by the criminal to a man of the prosecutor's quality, who was likewise vested with a double title to the wall at the time of their conversation, both as it was the upper hand, and as it was a shelter from the weather. The evidence being very full and clear, the jury, without going out of court, declared their opinion unanimously by the mouth of their foreman, that the prosecutor was bound in honour, to make the sun shine through the criminal, or, as they afterwards explained themselves, to whip him through the lungs.

The censor knitting his brows into a frown, and looking very sternly upon the jury, after a little pause, gave them to know, that this court was erected for the finding out of penalties suitable to offences, and to restrain the outrages of private justice; and that he expected they should moderate their verdict. The jury therefore retired, and being willing to comply with the advices of the censor, after an hour's consultation, declared their opinion as follows:

That in consideration this was Peter Plumb's first offence, and that there did not appear any malice 'pre-pense' in it, as also that he lived in good reputation among his neighbours, and that his taking the wall was only 'se defendendo,' the prosecutor should let him escape with life, and content himself with the slitting of his nose, and the cutting off both his ears. Mr. Bickerstaff smiling upon the court, told them, that he thought the punishment, even under its present mitigation, too severe; and that such penalties might be of ill consequence in a trading nation. He therefore pronounced sentence against the criminal in the following manner: that his hat, which was the instrument of offence, should be forfeited to the court: that the criminal should go to the ware-house from whence he came, and thence, as occasion should require, proceed to the Exchange, or Garraway's Coffee house, in what manner he pleased; but that neither he, nor any of the family of the Plumbs, should hereafter appear in the streets of London, out of their coaches, that so the footway might be left open and undisturbed for their betters.

Dathan a peddling Jew, and T. R. ———, a Welshman, were indicted by the keeper of an alehouse in Westminster, for breaking the peace and two earthen mugs, in a dispute about the antiquity of their families, to the great detriment of the house, and disturbance of the whole neighbourhood. Dathan said for himself, that he was provoked to it by the Welshman, who pretended, that the Welsh were an ancienter people than the Jews; whereas, says he, I can shew by this genealogy

genealogy
that was
that was
interrupted
shennalog
Rice, ap
to the ce
and with
hold, th
Mr. Bic
tence ag
sons, by
in asserti
the said
jury to g
ter some
it appear
wear a
to quarre
volous a
he tossed
riority as
censor co

Richa
having v
pute with
word pe
it was
Richard
than that
upon the
their ver

Mr. B
eyes over
acquaint
self, whi
which, a
the short
he, never
tion, im

genealogy in my hand, that I am the son of Mesheck, that was the son of Naboth, that was the son of Shalem, that was the son of ——. The Welshman here interrupted him, and told him, that he could produce shennalogy as well as himself: for that he was John ap Rice, ap Shenken, ap Shones. He then turned himself to the censor, and told him in the same broken accent, and with much warmth, that the Jew would needs uphold, that king Cadwallader was younger than Ilfachar. Mr. Bickerstaff seemed very much inclined to give sentence against Dathan, as being a Jew; but finding reasons, by some expressions which the Welshman let fall in asserting the antiquity of his family, to suspect that the said Welshman was a præ-Adamite, he suffered the jury to go out, without any previous admonition. After some time they returned, and gave their verdict, that it appearing the persons at the bar did neither of them wear a sword, and that consequently they had no right to quarrel upon a point of honour; to prevent such frivolous appeals for the future, they should both of them be tossed in the same blanket, and there adjust the superiority as they could agree it between themselves. The censor confirmed the verdict.

Richard Newman was indicted by Major Punto, for having used the words, perhaps it may be so, in a dispute with the said major. The major urged, that the word perhaps, was questioning his veracity, and that it was an indirect manner of giving him the lie. Richard Newman had nothing more to say for himself, than that he intended no such thing, and threw himself upon the mercy of the court. The jury brought in their verdict special.

Mr. Bickerstaff stood up, and after having cast his eyes over the whole assembly, hemmed thrice. He then acquainted them, that he had laid down a rule to himself, which he was resolved never to depart from, and which, as he conceived, would very much conduce to the shortening the business of the court; I mean, says he, never to allow of the lie being given by construction, implication or induction, but by the sole use of the

the word itself. He then proceeded to shew the great mischiefs that had arisen to the English nation from that pernicious monosyllable: that it had bred the most fatal quarrels between the dearest friends; that it had frequently thinned the guards, and made great havock in the army; that it had sometimes weakened the city trained-bands; and, in a word, had destroyed many of the bravest men in the Isle of Great Britain. For the prevention of which evils for the future, he instructed the jury to present the word itself as a nuisance in the English tongue; and further promised them, that he would, upon such their presentment, publish an edict of the court, for the entire banishment and exclusion of it out of the discourses and conversation of all civil societies.

This is a true copy:

CHARLES LILLIE.

Monday next is set apart, for the trial of several female causes.

“N. B. The case of the hassock will come on betwixt the hours of nine and ten.”

No. CCLVII. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 30.

In nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas
Corpora: dii, cæptis (nam vos mutastis & illas)
Aspirate meis ————— OVID.

From my own Apartment, November 29.

EVERY nation is distinguished by productions that are peculiar to it. Great Britain is particularly fruitful in religions, that shoot up and flourish in this climate, more than in any other. We are so famous abroad for our great variety of sects and opinions, that an ingenious friend of mine, who is lately returned from his travels, assures me, there is a show at this time carried up and down in Germany, which represents all the religions of Great Britain, in wax-work. Notwithstanding

standing
images a
into all
did not
ed into fo
peared in
I was inc
artist, th
of it in a
ing man

I have
phants,
tures, bu
tors as w
piece of
hall, acc
seats: th
by a mas
of a mo
brandish
other.

where an
ed up sev
one head
hundred
In short,
and bloo
started w
I had ne
tune, (i
and disc
bagpipe
with sev
found, v
After a
we were
of figur
The de
the dun
English

standing that the pliancy of the matter, in which the images are wrought, makes it capable of being moulded into all shapes and figures; my friend tells me, that he did not think it possible for it to be twisted and tortured into so many screwed faces, and wry features, as appeared in several of the figures that composed the show. I was indeed so pleased with the design of the German artist, that I begged my friend to give me an account of it in all its particulars, which he did after the following manner.

I have often, says he, been present at a show of elephants, camels, dromedaries, and other strange creatures, but I never saw so great an assembly of spectators as were met together at the opening of this great piece of wax-work. We were all placed in a large hall, according to the price that we had paid for our seats: the curtain that hung before the show was made by a master of tapestry, who had woven it in the figure of a monstrous Hydra that had several heads, which brandished out their tongues, and seemed to hiss at each other. Some of these heads were large and entire; and where any of them had been lopped away, there sprouted up several in the room of them; insomuch, that for one head cut off, a man might see ten, twenty, or an hundred of a smaller size, creeping through the wound. In short, the whole picture was nothing but confusion and bloodshed. On a sudden, says my friend, I was started with a flourish of many musical instruments that I had never heard before, which was followed by a short tune, (if it might be so called) wholly made up of jars and discords. Among the rest, there was an organ, a bagpipe, a groaning-board, a stentorophonic trumpet, with several wind-instruments of a most disagreeable sound, which I do not so much as know the names of. After a short flourish, the curtain was drawn up, and we were presented with the most extraordinary assembly of figures that ever entered into a man's imagination. The design of the workman was so well expressed in the dumb show before us, that it was not hard for an Englishman to comprehend the meaning of it.

The

The principal figures were placed in a row, consisting of seven persons. The middle figure, which immediately attracted the eyes of the whole company, and was much bigger than the rest, was formed like a matron, dressed in the habit of an elderly woman of quality in Queen Elizabeth's days. The most remarkable parts of her dress, was the beaver with the steeple crown; the scarf that was darker than sable, and the lawn apron that was whiter than ermin. Her gown was of the richest black velvet, and just upon her heart studded with large diamonds of an inestimable value, disposed in the form of a cross. She bore an inexpressible cheerfulness and dignity in her aspect; and though she seemed in years, appeared with so much spirit and vivacity, as gave her at the same time an air of old age and immortality. I found my heart touched with so much love and reverence at the sight of her, that the tears ran down my face as I looked upon her; and still the more I looked upon her, the more my heart was melted with the sentiments of filial tenderness and duty. I discovered every moment something so charming in this figure, that I could scarce take my eyes off it. On its right hand there sat the figure of a woman so covered with ornaments, that her face, her body, and her hands, were almost entirely hid under them. The little you could see of her face was painted; and what I thought very odd, had something in it like artificial wrinkles: but I was the less surprised at it, when I saw upon her forehead an old fashioned tower of grey hairs. Her head-dress rose very high by three several stories or degrees; her garments had a thousand colours in them, and were embroidered with crosses in gold, silver and silk: she had nothing on so much as a glove or a slipper, which was not marked with this figure; nay, so superstitiously fond did she appear of it, that she sat cross-legged. I was quickly sick of this tawdry composition of ribbons silks, and jewels, and therefore cast my eye on a dame which was just the reverse of it. I need not tell my reader, that the lady before described was Popery, or that she I am now going to describe is

Presbytery

Presbytery
matron,
her coun
same tim
one could
in it sick
discover t
figure, so
lancholy.
of her ha
the perso
that she d
for which
dowdy,
sat on h
the matro

On the
by an old
tinguisher
enough t
of a tem
should ha
bag of m

On his
This wa
wench, w
have ma
for want
man wor

I hav
count of
matron,
fat, were
as I tol
was a f
of a ma
ver bas
his cou
first tha
the phy

Presbytery. She sat on the left-hand of the venerable matron, and so much resembled her in the features of her countenance, that she seemed her sister; but at the same time that one observed a likeness in her beauty, one could not but take notice, that there was something in it sickly and splenetic. Her face had enough to discover the relation, but it was drawn up into a peevish figure, soured with discontent, and over-cast with melancholy. She seemed offended at the matron for the shape of her hat, as too much resembling the triple coronet of the person who sat by her. One might see likewise, that she dissented from the white apron and the cross; for which reasons she had made herself a plain homely dowdy, and turned her face towards the sectaries that sat on her left-hand, as being afraid of looking upon the matron, lest she should see harlot by her.

On the right-hand of Popery sat Judaism, represented by an old man embroidered with phylacteries, and distinguished by many typical figures, which I had not skill enough to unriddle. He was placed among the rubbish of a temple; but instead of weeping over it, (which I should have expected from him) he was counting out a bag of money upon the ruins of it.

On his right-hand was Deism, or natural religion. This was a figure of an half-naked awkward country wench, who with proper ornaments and education would have made an agreeable and beautiful appearance; but for want of those advantages, was such a spectacle, as a man would blush to look upon.

I have now, continued my friend, given you an account of those who were placed on the right hand of the matron, and who, according to the order in which they sat, were deism, judaism, and popery. On the left-hand, as I told you, appeared Presbytery. The next to her was a figure which somewhat puzzled me: it was that of a man looking, with horror in his eyes, upon a silver basin filled with water. Observing something in his countenance that looked like lunacy, I fancied at first that he was to express that kind of distraction which the physicians call the hydrophobia; but considering
what

what the intention of the show was, I immediately recollected myself, and concluded it to be anabaptism.

The next figure was a man that sat under a most profound compoſure of mind: he wore a hat whoſe brims were exactly parallel with the horizon: his garment had neither ſleeve nor ſkirt, nor ſo much as a ſuperfluous button. What they called his cravat, was a little piece of white linen quilled with great exactneſs, and hanging below his chin about two inches. Seeing a book in his hand, I asked our artiſt what it was, who told me it was the Quakers religion; upon which I deſired a ſight of it. Upon peruſal I found it to be nothing but a new faſhioned grammar, or an art of abridging ordinary diſcourſe. The nouns were reduced to a very ſmall number, as the Light, Friend, Babylon. The principal of his pronouns was *thou*; and as for *you*, *ye* and *yours*, I found they were not looked upon as parts of ſpeech in this grammar. All the verbs wanted the ſecond perſon plural; the participles ended all in *ing* or *ed*, which were marked with a particular accent. There were no adverbs beſides *yea* and *nay*. The ſame thrift was obſerved in the prepoſitions. The conjunctions were only *hem!* and *ha!* and the interjections brought under the three heads of ſighing, ſobbing and groaning.

There was at the end of the grammar a little nomenclature, called, The Chriſtian Man's Vocabulary, which gave new appellations, or (if you will) chriſtian names to almoſt every thing in life. I replaced the book in the hand of the figure, not without admiring the ſimplicity of its garb, ſpeech and behaviour.

Juſt oppoſite to this row of religions, there was a ſtatue dreſſed in a fool's coat, with a cap of bells upon his head, laughing and pointing at the figures that ſtood before him. This idiot is ſuppoſed to ſay in his heart, what David's fool did ſome thouſands of years ago, and was therefore deſigned as a proper repreſentative of thoſe among us who are called *atheists* and *infidels* by others, and free-thinkers by themſelves.

There

There w
did not kno
both ſexes
laying the
their religi
Philadelph

In the o
gation of
as they cou
ſweet ſing

I muſt
were ſever
great ſatis
there ſtood
ther, whic
genius of
pery repre
The firſt
great heap
ther at a
figures.

dead men f
tians, Ca
pendants,
approach
ſhe held u
men, like
ſwords.
noie, wh
moderatio
upon her
Liberty o
careaſſes,
lay at fir

VOL.

There were many other groupés of figures which I did not know the meaning of; but seeing a collection of both sexes turning their backs upon the company, and laying their heads very close together, I enquired after their religion, and found that they called themselves the Philadelphians, or the family of love.

In the opposite corner there sat another little congregation of strange figures, opening their mouths as wide as they could gape, and distinguished by the title of the sweet singers of Israel.

I must not omit, that in this assembly of wax there were several pieces that moved by clock-work, and gave great satisfaction to the spectators. Behind the matron there stood one of these figures, and behind Popery another, which, as the artist told us, were each of them the genius of the person they attended. That behind Popery represented persecution, and the other moderation. The first of these moved by secret springs towards a great heap of dead bodies that lay piled upon one another at a considerable distance behind the principal figures. There were written on the foreheads of these dead men several hard words, as *Præ-Adamites*, *Sabbatarians*, *Camaronians*, *Muggletonians*, *Brownists*, *Independants*, *Masonites*, *Camilaris*, and the like. At the approach of persecution, it was so contrived, that as she held up her bloody flag, the whole assembly of dead men, like those in the rehearsal started up and drew their swords. This was followed by great clashings and noise, when in the midst of the tumult, the figure of moderation moved gently towards this new army, which upon her holding up a paper in her hand, inscribed *Liberty of Conscience*, immediately fell into a heap of carcasses, remaining in the same quiet posture that they lay at first.

No. CCLVIII. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 2.

Occidit miseros crambe repetita—— Juv.

From my own Apartment, December 2.

WHEN a man keeps a constant table, he may be allowed sometimes to serve up a cold dish of meat, or toss up the fragments of a feast in a ragout. I have sometimes in a scarcity of provisions, been obliged to take the same kind of liberty, and to entertain my reader with the leavings of a former treat. I must this day have recourse to the same method, and beg my guest to sit down to a kind of Saturday's dinner. To let the metaphor rest, I intend to fill up his paper with a bundle of letters relating to subjects on which I have formerly treated, and have ordered my bookseller to print at the end of each letter the minutes with which I indorsed it, after the first perusal of it.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.

“ SIR, November 22, 1710.
 “ DINING yesterday with Mr. South-British and
 “ Mr. William North-Briton, two gentlemen,
 “ who, before you ordered it otherwise, were known by
 “ the names of Mr. English and Mr. William Scot
 “ among other things, the maid of the house (who
 “ in her time I believe may have been a North-British
 “ warming-pan) brought us up a dish of North-British
 “ collops. We liked our entertainment very well,
 “ only we observed the table-cloth being not so fine as
 “ we could have wished, was North-British cloth;
 “ but the worst of it was, we were disturbed all din-
 “ ner-time by the noise of the children, who were play-
 “ ing in the paved court at North-British hoppers; so
 “ we paid our North-Briton sooner than we designed,
 “ and took coach to North-Briton yard, about which
 “ place most of us live. We had indeed gone a-foot,
 “ only we were under some apprehensions lest a North-
 “ British

“ British
 “ the fl
 “ We
 “ ing to
 “ in one
 “ your c

“ See
 “ given

“ SIR
 “ A
 “ his fa
 “ ing u
 “ has it
 “ his se
 “ bours
 “ sober,
 “ his sty
 “ you v
 “ putati
 “ cruel
 “ own P
 “ sell m
 “ childr
 “ streng
 “ weak

Let th

"British mist should wet a South-British man to the skin.

"We think this matter properly expressed, according to the accuracy of the new style settled by you in one of your late papers. You will please to give your opinion upon it to,

"SIR,

"Your most humble Servants,

"J. S.

"M. P.

"N. R."

"See if this letter is conformable to the directions given in the Tatler above-mentioned."

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.

"SIR,

Kent, November 10, 1710.

"A GENTLEMAN in my neighbourhood, who happens to be brother to a lord, though neither his father nor grandfather were so, perpetually making use of this phrase, a person of my quality. He has it in his mouth fifty times a day, to his labourers, his servants, his children, his tenants, and his neighbours. Wet or dry, at home or abroad, drunk or sober, angry or pleased, it is the constant burthen of his style. Sir, as you are censor of Great Britain, as you value the repose of a loyal county, and the reputation of my neighbour, I beg you will take the cruel grievance into your consideration, else, for my own particular, I am resolved to give up my farms, sell my stock, and remove with my wife and seven children next spring to Falmouth or Berwick, if my strength will permit me, being brought into a very weak condition. I am (with great respect)

"SIR,

"Your most obedient and

"Languishing servant, &c."

Let this be referred to the court of honour.

“ MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“ I AM a young lady of a good fortune, and at present
 “ invited by several lovers who lay close siege to me,
 “ and carry on their attacks with all possible diligence. I
 “ know which of them has the first place in my own heart,
 “ but would freely cross my own private inclinations to
 “ make choice of the man who loves me best, which it
 “ is impossible for me to know, all of them pretending
 “ to an equal passion for me. Let me therefore beg of
 “ you, dear Mr. Bickerstaff, to lend your Ithuriel’s
 “ spear, in order to touch this troop of rivals, after
 “ which I will most faithfully return it to you again,
 “ with the greatest gratitude, I am,

“ SIR, &c.”

Query 1. What figure this lady doth think her lover
 will appear in? Or what symptoms he will betray of his
 passion upon being touched?

2. Whether a touch of her fan may not have the same
 efficacy as a touch of Ithuriel’s spear?

*Great Lincoln’s-Inn-
 Square, Nov. 29.*

“ HONOURED SIR,

“ GRATITUDE obliges me to make this public
 “ acknowledgement of the eminent service you
 “ have done myself in particular, and the whole body
 “ of chaplains (I hope) in general. Coming home on
 “ Sunday about dinner-time, I found things strangely
 “ altered for the better; the porter smiled in my face
 “ when he let me in, the footman bowed to me as I
 “ passed him, the steward shook me by the hand, and
 “ Mrs. Beatrice dropped me a courtesy as she went
 “ along. I was surpris’d at all this civility, and knew
 “ not to what I might ascribe it, except to my bright
 “ beaver and shining scarf that were new that day.
 “ But I was still more astonish’d to find such an agreeable
 “ change at the table: my lord helped me to a fat slice
 “ of venison with his own hand, and my lady did me
 “ the honour to drink to me. I offered to rise at my

“ usual

“ usual
 “ expr
 “ you n
 “ so co
 “ thank
 “ was t
 “ my lo
 “ ing m
 “ thor,
 “ asking
 “ chapl
 “ again
 “ not f
 “ was i
 “ turn
 “ the fa
 “ the cl
 “ pies f

Requ

“ MR
 “ I H
 “ gr
 “ ed in
 “ editio
 “ nish
 “ the p
 “ editio
 “ partic
 “ of T
 “ the fi
 “ accou
 “ any
 “ respec

“ usual time, but was desired to sit still, with this kind
 “ expression, come doctor, a gelly or a conserve will do
 “ you no harm; do not be afraid of the dessert. I was
 “ so confounded with the favour, that I returned my
 “ thanks in a most awkward manner, wondering what
 “ was the meaning of this total transformation; but
 “ my lord soon put an end to my admiration, by shew-
 “ ing me a paper that challenged you, Sir, for its au-
 “ thor, and rallied me very agreeably on the subject,
 “ asking me which was best handled, the lord or his
 “ chaplain? I owned myself to think the banter sharpest
 “ against ourselves, and that these were trifling matters,
 “ not fit for a philosopher to insist on. His lordship
 “ was in so good a humour, that he ordered me to re-
 “ turn his thanks with my own, and my lady joins in
 “ the same, with this one exception to your paper, that
 “ the chaplain in her family was always allowed minced
 “ pies from Allhallows to Candlemas. I am,

“ SIR,

“ Your most obliged,

“ Humble servant,

Requires no answer.

“ T. W.”

“ MR. CENSOR,

Oxford, Nov. 27.

“ I HAVE read your account of Nova Zembla with
 “ great pleasure, and have ordered it to be transcrib-
 “ ed in a little hand, and inserted in Mr. Tonson’s late
 “ edition of Hudibras. I could wish you would fur-
 “ nish us with more notes upon that author, to fill up
 “ the place of those dull annotations with which several
 “ editions of that book have been encumbered. I would
 “ particularly desire of you to give the world the story
 “ of Taliacotius, who makes a very eminent figure in
 “ the first Canto, not having been able to meet with any
 “ account of the said Taliacotius in the writings of
 “ any other author. I am (with the most profound
 “ respect)

“ The most humble of your admirers.

“ Q. Z.”

To

To be answered next Thursday, if nothing more material intervenes.

"MR. CENSOR,
 "IN your survey of the people, you must have observed crowds of single persons that are qualified to increase the subjects of this glorious island, and yet neglect that duty to their country. In order to reclaim such persons, I lay before you this proposal.
 "Your most obedient servant,
 "TH. CL."

This to be considered on Saturday next.

No. CCLIX. TUESDAY, DECEMBER 5.

—Vexat censura columbas.

J. v.

A Continuation of the Journal of the Court of Honour, held in Sheer-lane on Monday the 27th of November, before Isaac Bickersstaff, Esq; Censor of Great Britain.

ELIZABETH MAKEBATE, of the parish of St. Catharine's, spinster, was indicted for surreptitiously taking away the Haslock from under the Lady Grave-Airs, between the hours of four and five, on Sunday the 26th of November. The prosecutor deposed, that as she stood up to make a courtesy to a person of quality in a neighbouring pew, the criminal conveyed away the haslock by stealth, insomuch that the prosecutor was obliged to sit all the while she was at church, or to say her prayers in a posture that did not become a woman of her quality. The prisoner pleaded inadvertency; and the jury were going to bring it in chance-medly, had not several witnesses been produced against the said Elizabeth Makebate, that she was an old offender, and a woman of a bad reputation. It appeared in particular

lar, that
 new pe
 hearing
 coat wa
 said Ma
 dences p
 never fa
 notoriou
 time, d
 cloaths,
 on the v
 and reco
 on her b
 der her,
 N. B.
 crimina
 severity
 right ha
 that wi
 dress th
 whereas
 thereup
 der to h
 and wel
 to be c
 conveni
 Char
 minster,
 Penelop
 tor and
 to Bren
 own cha
 ance tr
 time th
 miles a
 against
 word l
 made u
 to Ham
 upon v

lar, that on the Sunday before she had detracted from a new petticoat of Mrs. Mary Doelittle, having said in the hearing of several credible witnesses, that the said petticoat was scoured, to the great grief and detriment of the said Mary Doelittle. There were likewise many evidences produced against the criminal, that though she never failed to come to church on Sunday, she was a most notorious Sabbath-breaker, and that she spent her whole time, during divine service, in disparaging other peoples cloaths, and whispering to those who sat next her. Upon the whole, she was found guilty of the indictment, and received sentence to ask pardon of the prosecutor upon her bare knees, without either cushion or hallock under her, in the face of the court.

N.B. As soon as the sentence was executed on the criminal, which was done in open court with the utmost severity, the first lady of the bench on Mr. Bickerstaff's right hand stood up, and made a motion to the court, that whereas it was impossible for women of fashion to dress themselves before the church was half done, and whereas many confusions and inconveniencies did arise thereupon, it might be lawful to send a footman, in order to keep their places, as was usual in other polite and well regulated assemblies. The motion was ordered to be entered in the books, and considered at a more convenient time.

Charles Cambrick, linen draper, in the city of Westminster, was indicted for speaking obscenely to the Lady Penelope Touchwood. It appeared, that the prosecutor and her women going in a stage coach from London to Brentford, where they were to be met by the lady's own chariot, the criminal and another of his acquaintance travelled with them in the same coach, at which time the prisoner talked bawdy for the space of three miles and a half. The prosecutor alledged, that over against the Old Fox at Knightsbridge he mentioned the word linen: that at the further end of Kensington he made use of the term sinock; and that before he came to Hammer-smith, he talked almost a quarter of an hour upon wedding-shifts. The prosecutor's woman confirmed

firmed what her lady had said, and added further, that she had never seen her lady in so great a confusion, and in such a taking, as she was during the whole discourse of the criminal. The prisoner had little to say for himself, but that he talked only in his own trade, and meant no hurt by what he said. The jury however, found him guilty, and represented by their forewoman, that such discourses were apt to fully the imagination, and that by a concatenation of ideas, the word linen implied many things that were not proper to be stirred up in the mind of a woman who was of the prosecutor's quality, and therefore gave it as their verdict, that the linen-dra- per should lose his tongue. Mr. Bickerstaff said, he thought the prosecutor's ears were as much to blame as the prisoner's tongue, and therefore gave sentence as follows: that they should both be placed over against one another in the midst of the court, there to remain for the space of one quarter of an hour, during which time the linen-dra- per was to be gagged, and the lady to hold her hand close upon both her ears; which was executed accordingly.

Edward Callicoat was indicted as an accomplice to Charles Cambrick; for that he the said Edward Callicoat did, by his silence and smiles, seem to approve and abet the said Charles Cambrick, in every thing he said. It appeared, that the prisoner was foreman of the shop to the aforesaid Charles Cambrick, and by his post obliged to smile at every thing that the other should be pleased to say: upon which he was acquitted.

Josias Shallow was indicted in the name of Dame Winefred, sole relict of Richard Dainty, Esq. for having said several times in company, and in the hearing of several persons there present, that he was extremely obliged to the Widow Dainty, and that he should never be able sufficiently to express his gratitude. The prosecutor urged, that this might blast her reputation, and that it was in effect a boasting of favours which he had never received. The prisoner seemed to be much astonished at the construction which was put upon his words, and said, that he meant nothing by them, but that the

widow

widow had
to his yo
weak in
court, br
Urfula

Wou'dbe
be, was p
good cred
undeniabl
where the
for oberv
to believe
reason bu
which inc
asked the
pretume t
she saw a
could pro
(says he)
any prob
such lang
blind old
tained an
to silence
months,
town sho

Benjar
the Lady
very well
denying
looked up
in " Non

The c
stant.

widow had befriended him in a lease, and was very kind to his younger sister. The Jury finding him a little weak in his understanding, without going out of the court, brought in their verdict Ignoramus.

Ursula Goodenough was accused by the Lady Betty Wou'dbe, for having said, that she the Lady Betty Wou'dbe, was painted. The prisoner brought several persons of good credit to witness to her reputation, and proved by undeniable evidences that she was never at the place where the words were said to have been uttered. The censor observing the behaviour of the prosecutor, found reason to believe that she had indicted the prisoner for no other reason but to make her complexion be taken notice of, which indeed was very fresh and beautiful: he therefore asked the offender, with a very stern voice, how she could presume to spread so groundless a report? And whether she saw any colours in the Lady Wou'dbe's face that could procure credit to such a falsehood? Do you see (says he) any lilies or roses in her cheeks, any bloom, any probability?—The prosecutor not able to bear such language any longer told him, that he talked like a blind old fool, and that she was ashamed to have entertained any opinion of his wisdom: but she was soon put to silence, and sentenced to wear her mark for five months, and not to presume to shew her face till the town should be empty.

Benjamin Buzzard, Esq. was indicted for having told the Lady Everbloom at a public ball, that she looked very well for a woman of her years. The prisoner not denying the fact, and persisting before the court that he looked upon it as a compliment, the jury brought him in "Non compos mentis."

The court then adjourned to Monday the 11th instant.

"Copia vera."

CHARLES LILLIE.

No. CCLX.

No. CCLX. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 7.

Non cuicumque datum est habere nasum

MART.

From my own Apartment, December 6.

WE have a very learned and elaborate dissertation upon thumbs in Montaign's Essays, and another upon ears in the Tale of a Tub. I am here going to write one upon noses, having chosen for my text the following verses out of Hudibras.

So learned Taliacotius from
The brawny part of porter's bum
Cut supplemental noses, which
Lasted as long as parent breech:
But when the date of nock was out,
Off dropp'd the sympathetic snout.

Notwithstanding that there is nothing obscene in natural knowledge, and that I intend to give as little offence as may be to readers of a well-bred imagination, I must, for my own quiet, desire the critics (who in all times have been famous for good noses) to refrain from the lecture of this curious tract. These gentlemen were formerly marked out and distinguished by the little rhinocercal nose, which was always looked upon as an instrument of derision, and which they were used to cock, tofs or draw up in a contemptuous manner, upon reading the works of their ingenious contemporaries. It is not therefore for this generation of men that I write the present transaction,

—Minus aptus acutis
Naribus horum hominum—

but for the sake of some of my philosophical friends in the Royal Society, who peruse discourses of this nature with a becoming gravity, and a desire of improving by them.

Many

Many a
rile of tha
ticular pl
have seen
very plea
runs thus
the siege o
ceived a v
who had b
The poem
tling wen
Let that b
she went
to bed of
reason of a
siege, or
that reign
very sick
he was ab
most perv
poison, th
was more
quite con
had made
ages. T
put him
hinder hi
in spite o
and thou
structions
ed arrow
than in t
I need
drawn a
formable
signed as
It was
liacotius
was the
a greate

Many are the opinions of learned men concerning the rise of that fatal distemper which has always taken a particular pleasure in venting its spite upon the nose. I have seen a little burlesque poem in Italian that gives a very pleasant account of this matter. The fable of it runs thus: Mars the god of war, having served during the siege of Naples in the shape of a French colonel, received a visit one night from Venus, the goddess of love, who had been always his professed mistress and admirer. The poem says, she came to him in the disguise of a sutting wench, with a bottle of brandy under her arm. Let that be as it will, he managed matters so well, that she went away big-bellied, and was at length brought to bed of a little Cupid. This boy, whether it was by reason of any bad food that his father had eaten during the siege, or of any other particular malignity in the stars that reigned at his nativity, came into the world with a very sickly look and a crazy constitution. As soon as he was able to handle his bow, he made discoveries of a most perverse disposition. He dipped all his arrows in poison, that rotted every thing they touched; and what was more particular, aimed all his shafts at the nose, quite contrary to the practice of his elder brothers, who had made a human heart their butt in all countries and ages. To break him of this roguish trick, his parents put him to school to Mercury, who did all he could to hinder him from demolishing the noses of mankind; but in spite of education, the boy continued very unlucky; and though his malice was a little softened by good instructions, he would very frequently let fly an invenomed arrow, and wound his votaries oftener in the nose than in the heart. Thus far the fable.

I need not tell my learned reader, that Correggio has drawn a Cupid taking his lesson from Mercury, conformable to this poem; nor that the poem itself was designed as a burlesque upon Fracastorius.

It was a little after this fatal siege of Naples that Taliacotius begun to practise in a town of Germany. He was the first clap-doctor that I meet with in history, and a greater man in his age than our celebrated Dr. Wall.

He

He saw his species extremely mutilated and disfigured by this new distemper that was crept into it; and therefore, in pursuance of a very reasonable invention, set up a manufacture of noses, having first got a patent that none should presume to make noses besides himself. His first patient was a great man from Portugal, who had done good services to his country, but in the midst of them unfortunately lost his nose. Taliacotius grafted a new one on the remaining part of the gristle or cartilaginous substance which would sneeze, smell, take snuff, pronounce the letters M. and N. and in short, do all the functions of a genuine and natural nose. There was however one misfortune in this experiment: the Portuguese's complexion was a little upon the subfusc, with very black eyes and eyebrows; and the nose being taken from a porter that had a white German skin, and cut out of those parts that are not exposed to the sun, it was very visible that the features of his face were not fellows. In a word, the comé resembled one of those maid antique statues that has often a modern nose of fresh marble glued to a face of such a yellow, ivory complexion, as nothing can give but age. To remedy this particular for the future, the doctor got together a great collection of porters, men of all complexions, black, fair, brown, dark, fallow, pale and ruddy; so that it was impossible for a patient of the most out-of-the-way colour not to find a nose to match it.

The doctor's house was now very much enlarged, and become a kind of college, or rather hospital, for the fashionable cripples of both sexes that resorted to him from all parts of Europe. Over his door was fastened a large golden snout, not unlike that which is placed over the great gates at Brazen-nose College in Oxford; and as it is usual for the learned in foreign universities to distinguish their houses by a Latin sentence, the doctor writ underneath this great golden proboscis two verses out of Ovid.

MILLAR

Millar
Pont

It is r
house tw
quisses,
solitary
the docto
he is said
had occa
price of
rate; bu
which th
tle or no
would ha
them, ra

The f
very ext
the porte
it was al
it interre
affected l
propriet
ed to thr
the same
shoot an
know h
that the
the day
count of
resented
had used
the same
their ow
might b
nose.

On th
nose, th
was gen
VOL.

Militat omnis amans, habet & sua castra Cupido,
Pontice, crede mihi, militat omnis amans.

It is reported that Taliacotius had at one time in his house twelve German counts, nineteen French mar-quissees, and a hundred Spanish cavaliers, besides one solitary English squire, of whom more hereafter. Though the doctor had the monopoly of noses in his own hands, he is said not to have been unreasonable. Indeed if a man had occasion for a high Roman nose, he must go to the price of it. A carbuncle nose likewise bore an excessive rate; but for your ordinary short turned up noses, of which there was the greatest consumption, they cost little or nothing; at least the purchasers thought so, who would have been content to have paid much dearer for them, rather than to have gone without them.

The sympathy betwixt the nose and its parent was very extraordinary. Hudibras has told us, that when the porter died the nose dropped of course, in which case it was always usual to return the nose, in order to have it interred with its first owner. The nose was likewise affected by the pain as well as death of the original proprietor. An eminent instance of this nature happened to three Spaniards, whose noses were all made out of the same piece of brawn. They found them one day shoot and swell extremely; upon which they sent to know how the porter did, and heard upon enquiry, that the parent of the noses had been severely kicked the day before, and that the porter kept his bed on account of the bruises it had received. This was highly resented by the Spaniards, who found out the person that had used the porter so unmercifully, and treated him in the same manner as if the indignity had been done to their own noses. In this and several other cases it might be said, that the porters led the gentlemen by the nose.

On the other hand, if any thing went amiss with the nose, the porter felt the effects of it, inasmuch that it was generally articked with the patient, that he should

not only abstain from all his old courses, but should on no pretence whatsoever smell pepper, or eat mustard; on which occasion the part where the incision had been made was seized with unspeakable twinges and prickings.

The Englishman I before mentioned was so very irregular, and relapsed so frequently into the distemper which at first brought him to the learned Taliacotius, that in the space of two years he wore out five noses, and by that means so tormented the porters, that if he would have given 500*l.* for a nose, there was not one of them would accommodate him. This young gentleman was born of honest parents, and passed his first years in fox-hunting; but accidentally quitting the woods, and coming up to London, he was so charmed with the beauties of the playhouse, that he had not been in town two days before he got the misfortune which carried off this part of his face. He used to be called in Germany, the Englishman of five noses, and, the gentleman that had thrice as many noses as he had ears: such was the raillery of those times.

I shall close this paper with an admonition to the young men of this town, which I think the more necessary, because I see several new fresh-coloured faces, that have made their first appearance in it this winter. I must therefore assure them that the art of making noses is entirely lost; and in the next place, beg them not to follow the example of our ordinary town rakes, who live as if there was a Taliacotius to be met with at the corner of every street. Whatever young men may think, the nose is a very becoming part of the face, and a man makes but a very silly figure without it. But it is the nature of youth not to know the value of any thing till they have lost it. The general precept therefore I shall leave with them is, to regard every town woman as a particular kind of siren, that has a design upon their noses; and that, amidst her flatteries and allurements, they will fancy she speaks to them in that humorous phrase of old Plautus;

Ego tibi faciem denasabo mordicus.

“Keep

“Keep
“nose.”

No. C

IT is
tain
practical
away the
to the of
For this
mon bill
pass the
dence, t
tors usef
character
calculati
labours
men, th
this obf
when I a
I cannot
ing the l
have me
sideration
“Thom
runs thu
“theaf,
“street,
“a cont
“pound
“born i
per regu
the sake
the incor
whose fo
sonal qu
verty fro
to us as

"Keep your face out of my way, or I'll bite off your nose."

No. CCLXI. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 9.

From my own Apartment, December 8.

IT is the duty of all who make philosophy the entertainment of their lives, to turn their thoughts to practical schemes for the good of society, and not pass away their time in fruitless searches, which tend rather to the ostentation of knowledge than the service of life. For this reason I cannot forbear reading even the common bills that are daily put into peoples' hands as they pass the streets, which give notice of the present residence, the past travels and infallible medicines of doctors useful in their generation, though much below the character of the renowned Taliacotius; but upon a nice calculation of the successes of such adepts, I find their labours tend mostly to the enriching only one sort of men, that is to say, the society of upholders. From this observation, and many other which occur to me when I am numbering the good people of Great Britain, I cannot but favour any proposal which tends to repairing the losses we sustain by eminent cures. The best I have met with in this kind has been offered to my consideration, and recommended in a letter subscribed, "Thomas Clement." The title to his printed articles runs thus: "By the profitable society at the Wheatsheaf, over against Tom's Coffee-house, in Russell-street, Covent-garden, new proposals for promoting a contribution towards raising two hundred and fifty pounds, to be made on the baptizing of any infant born in wedlock." The plan is laid with such proper regulations, as serve (to such as fall in with it for the sake of their posterity) all the uses, without any of the inconveniencies of settlements. By this means such whose fortunes depend upon their own industry, or personal qualifications, need not be deterred by fear of poverty from that state which nature and reason prescribe to us as the fountain of the greatest happiness in human life.

life. The censors of Rome had power vested in them to lay taxes on the unmarried; and I think I cannot shew my impartiality better than in enquiring into the extravagant privileges my brother bachelors enjoy, and fine them accordingly. I shall not allow a single life in one sex to be reproached, and held in esteem in the other. It would not, methinks, be amiss, if an old bachelor, who lives in contempt of matrimony, were obliged to give a portion to an old maid who is willing to enter into it. At the same time I must allow, that those who can plead courtship, and were unjustly rejected, shall not be liable to the pains and penalties of celibacy. But such as pretend an aversion to the whole sex, because they were ill treated by a particular female, and cover their sense of disappointment in women under a contempt of their favour, shall be proceeded against as bachelors convict. I am not without hopes, that from this slight warning all the unmarried men of fortune, taste, and refinement, will, without farther delay, become lovers, and humble servants to such of their acquaintance as are most agreeable to them, under pain of my censures: and it is to be hoped the rest of the world, who remain single for fear of the incumbrances of wedlock, will become subscribers to Mr. Clement's proposal. By these means we shall have a much more numerous account of births in the year 1711, than any ever before known in Great Britain, where merely to be born is a distinction of Providence, greater than being born to a fortune in another place.

As I was going on in the consideration of this good office which Mr. Clement proposes to do his country, I received the following letter, which seems to be dictated by a like modest and public spirit, that makes use of me also in its design of obliging mankind.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“I IN the royal lottery for a million and an half, I had
 “the good fortune of obtaining a prize. From
 “before the drawing I had devoted a fifth of whatever
 “should arise to me to charitable uses. Accordingly I
 “lately troubled you with my request and commission

“for

“for pl
 “writin
 “we owe
 “posure
 “the tie
 “or mal
 “not ap
 “much

It is r
 a very d
 their na
 low cre
 profess
 liberty t
 living a
 suitable
 any of t
 cunning
 tions, t
 notice,
 have be
 the opin
 its crim
 delicate
 they ce
 done al
 above-
 being
 of his
 virtue
 ments
 of rece
 acciden
 the me
 my tim
 actions
 which
 will of

“for placing half a dozen youths with Mr. More, writing-master in Castle-street, to whom, it is said, we owe all the fine devices, flourishes, and the composition of all the plates, for the drawing and paying the tickets. Be pleased, therefore, good Sir, to find or make leisure for complying therewith, for I would not appear concerned in this small matter. I am very much

“Your humble servant, &c.”

It is no small pleasure to observe, that in the midst of a very degenerate age, there are still spirits which retain their natural dignity, and pursue the good of their fellow creatures: some in making themselves useful by professed service, some by secret generosity. Were I at liberty to discover even all the good I know of many men living at this time, there would want nothing but a suitable historian to make them appear as illustrious as any of the noblest of the oldest Greeks or Romans. The cunning some have used to do handsome and worthy actions, the address to do men services, and escape their notice, has produced so many surprising incidents (which have been laid before me during my Censorship) as, in the opinion of posterity, would absolve this age, of all its crimes and follies. I know no way to deal with such delicate minds as these, but by assuring them, that when they cease to do good, I shall tell all the good they have done already. Let therefore the benefactor to the youths above-mentioned continue such bounties, upon pain of being publicly praised. But there is no probability of his running into that hazard; for a strong habit of virtue can make men suspend the receiving acknowledgments due to their merit, till they are out of a capacity of receiving them. I am so very much charmed with accidents of this kind, that I have made a collection of all the memorable handsome things done by private men in my time. As a specimen of my manner of noting such actions, take the following fragment out of much more which is written in my year-book on the remarkable will of a gentleman, whom I shall here call Celamico.

A a 3

“This

“ This day died that plain and excellent man, my
 “ much honoured friend Celamico, who bequeathed
 “ whole estate to a gentleman no way related to him,
 “ and to whom he had given no such expectation in his
 “ life-time.”

He was a person of a very enlarged soul, and thought
 the nearest relation among men to be the resemblance of
 their minds and sentiments. He was not mistaken in
 the worth of his successor, who received the news of this
 unexpected good fortune with an air that shewed him less
 moved with the benefit, than the loss of the benefactor.

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

“ **N**OTICE is hereby given, that on Monday the
 “ 11th instant the *case* of the *visit* comes on, be-
 “ tween the hours of ten and eleven, at the Court of
 “ Honour; where both persons are to attend, the meet-
 “ ing there not being to be understood as a visit, and
 “ the right of the next visit being then to be wholly
 “ settled, according to the prayer of the plaintiff.”

No. CCLXII. TUESDAY, DECEMBER 12.

Verba togæ sequeris, junctura callidus acris,
 Ore teres modico, pallentes radere mores
 Doctus, & ingenuo culpam defigere ludo.

PERS.

Journal of the Court of Honour, &c.

TIMOTHY TREATALL, gent. was indicted
 by several ladies of his sisters acquaintance for
 a very rude affront offered to them at an entertainment,
 to which he had invited them on Tuesday the 7th of No-
 vember last past, between the hours of eight and nine in
 the evening. The indictment set forth, that the said
 Mr. Treatall, upon the serving up of the supper, de-
 fired the ladies to take their places according to their
 different

different
 always a
 ment add
 in the c
 pressed to
 ble, imm
 wards t
 Frontly
 lowest pl
 herself
 for her e
 table;
 above ha
 ter woul
 parish r
 The ind
 pany wh
 which t
 and that
 the unan
 end of
 behold
 The cri
 done wa
 the ladi
 morning
 them v
 frowning
 discover
 and (u
 him to
 to take
 due to
 Rebe
 rah Sm
 reputat
 prisone
 higher
 an agg
 self gr

different age and seniority, for that it was the way always at his table to pay respect to years. The indictment added, that this produced an unspeakable confusion in the company; for that the ladies, who before had pressed together for a place at the upper end of the table, immediately crowded with the same disorder towards the end that was quite opposite; that Mrs. Frontly had the insolence to clap herself down at the very lowest place of the table; that the Widow Partlet seated herself on the right hand of Mrs. Frontley, alleging for her excuse, that no ceremony was to be used at a round table; that Mrs. Fidget and Mrs. Fescue disputed above half an hour for the same chair, and that the latter would not give up the cause till it was decided by the parish register, which happened to be kept hard by. The indictment further saith, that the rest of the company who sat down, did it with a reserve to their right, which they were at liberty to assert on another occasion; and that Mrs. Mary Pippe, an old maid, was placed by the unanimous vote of the whole company at the upper end of the table, from whence she had the confusion to behold several mothers of families among her inferiors. The criminal alleged in his defence, that what he had done was to raise mirth, and avoid ceremony, and that the ladies did not complain of his rudeness till the next morning, having eaten up what he had provided for them with great readiness and alacrity. The censor frowning upon him, told him, that he ought not to discover so much levity in matters of a serious nature, and (upon the jury's bringing him in guilty) sentenced him to treat the whole assembly of ladies over again, and to take care that he did it with the decorum which was due to persons of their quality.

Rebecca Shapely, spinster, was indicted by Mrs. Sarah Smack, for speaking many words reflecting upon her reputation, and the heels of her silk slippers, which the prisoner had maliciously suggested to be two inches higher than they really were. The prosecutor urged, as an aggravation of her guilt, that the prisoner was herself guilty of the same kind of forgery which she had laid

laid to the prosecutor's charge, for that she the said Rebecca Shapely did always wear a pair of steel bodice, and a false rump. The censor ordered the slippers to be produced in open court, where the heels were adjudged to be of the statutable size. He then ordered the grand jury to search the criminal, who, after some time spent therein, acquitted her of the bodice, but found her guilty of the rump; upon which she received sentence as is usual in such cases.

William Trippet, esq. of the Middle Temple, brought his action against the Lady Elizabeth Prudely, for having refused him her hand as he offered to lead her to her coach from the opera. The plaintiff set forth, that he had entered himself into the list of those volunteers who officiate every night behind the boxes as gentlemen ushers of the playhouse; that he had been at a considerable charge in white gloves, periwigs, and snuff-boxes, in order to qualify himself for that employment, and in hopes of making his fortune by it. The counsel for the defendant replied, that the plaintiff had given out that he was within a month of wedding their client, and that she had refused her hand to him in ceremony, lest he should interpret it as a promise that she would give it him in marriage. As soon as their pleadings on both sides were finished, the censor ordered the plaintiff to be cashiered from his office of gentleman-usher to the playhouse, since it was too plain that he had undertaken it with an ill design; and at the same time ordered the defendant either to marry the said plaintiff, or to pay him half-a-crown for the new pair of gloves and coach-hire that he was at the expence of in her service.

The Lady Townly brought an action of debt against Mrs. Flambeau, for that the said Mrs. Flambeau had not been to see the said Lady Townly, and wish her joy, since her marriage with Sir Ralph, notwithstanding she the said Lady Townly had paid Mrs. Flambeau a visit upon her first coming to town. It was urged in the behalf of the defendant, that the plaintiff had never given her any regular notice of her being in town; that the

visit she
she knew
abroad,
to mind
enquired
ing knock
and eight
lighted u
and, in
points ob
proved by
court, tha
twenty-fo
town in t
ditor to t
replied,
to any de
Mr. Bic
and that
it, he de
fession-da
left-hand
relating

Winif
for havin
other wo
said Wi
her twice
once at
her mari
that sat
fendant
age, bu
same tin
ducers a
criminal
tween e
public v
Upon
taken on

visit she alleged had been made on a Monday, which she knew was a day on which Mrs. Flambeau was always abroad, having set aside that only day in the week to mind the affairs of her family; that the servant who enquired whether she was at home, did not give the visiting knock; that it was not between the hours of five and eight in the evening; that there were no candles lighted up; that it was not on Mrs. Flambeau's day; and, in short, that there was not one of the essential points observed that constitute a visit. She further proved by her porter's book, which was produced in court, that she had paid the Lady Townly a visit on the twenty-fourth day of March, just before her leaving the town in the year 1709-10, for which she was still creditor to the said Lady Townly. To this the plaintiff only replied, that she was now under covert, and not liable to any debts contracted when she was a single woman. Mr. Bickerstaff finding the cause to be very intricate, and that several points of honour were likely to arise in it, he deferred giving judgement upon it till the next session-day, at which time he ordered the ladies on his left-hand to present to the court a table of all the laws relating to visits.

Winifred Lear brought her action against Richard Sly, for having broken a marriage-contract, and wedded another woman, after he had engaged himself to marry the said Winifred Lear. She alleged, that he had ogled her twice at an opera, thrice in St. James's church, and once at Powel's puppet-show, at which time he promised her marriage by a side-glance, as her friend could testify that sat by her. Mr. Bickerstaff finding that the defendant had made no further overture of love or marriage, but by looks and ocular engagement; yet at the same time considering how very apt such impudent seducers are to lead the ladies' hearts astray, ordered the criminal to stand upon the stage in the Haymarket, between each act of the next opera, there to be exposed to public view as a false ogler.

Upon the rising of the court, Mr. Bickerstaff having taken one of these counterfeits in the very fact as he was ogling

ogling a lady of the grand jury, ordered him to be seized, and prosecuted upon the statute of ogling. He likewise directed the clerk of the court to draw up an edict against these common cheats, that make women believe they are distracted for them by staring them out of countenance, and often blast a lady's reputation whom they never spoke to, by saucy looks and distant familiarities.

No. CCLXIII. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 14.

Minima contentos nocte Britannos.

Juv.

From my own Apartment, December 13.

AN old friend of mine being lately come to town, I went to see him on Tuesday last about eight o'clock in the evening, with a design to sit with him an hour or two, and talk over old stories; but upon enquiring after him, his servant told me he was just gone to bed. The next morning as soon as I was up and dressed, and had dispatched a little business, I came again to my friend's house about eleven o'clock, with a design to renew my visit; but upon asking for him, his servant told me he was just sat down to dinner. In short, I found that my old fashioned friend religiously adhered to the example of his forefathers, and observed the same hours that had been kept in the family ever since the conquest.

It is very plain, that the night was very much longer formerly in this island than it is at present. By the night, I mean that portion of time which nature has thrown into darkness, and which the wisdom of mankind had formerly dedicated to rest and silence. This used to begin at eight o'clock in the evening, and conclude at six in the morning. The curfew, or eight o'clock bell, was the signal throughout the nation for putting out their candles and going to bed.

Our grandmothers, though they were wont to sit up the last in the family, were all of them fast asleep at the same hours that their daughters are busy at crimp and ballet.

basset. Modern statesmen are concerting schemes, and engaged in the depth of politics, at the time when their forefathers were laid down quietly to rest, and had nothing in their heads but dreams. As we have thus thrown business and pleasure into the hours of rest, and by that means made the natural night but half as long as it should be, we are forced to piece it out with a great part of the morning; so that near two thirds of the nation lie fast asleep for several hours in broad day light. This irregularity is grown so very fashionable at present, that there is scarce a lady of quality in Great Britain that ever saw the sun rise. And if the humour increases in proportion to what it has done of late years; it is not impossible but our children may hear the bell-man going about the streets at nine o'clock in the morning, and the watch making their rounds till eleven. This unaccountable disposition in mankind to continue awake in the night, and sleep in the sun-shine, has made me enquire, whether the same change of inclination has happened to any other animals? For this reason I desired a friend of mine in the country to let me know, whether the lark rises as early as he did formerly? And whether the cock begins to crow at the usual hour? My friend has answered me, that his poultry are as regular as ever, and that all the birds and the beasts of his neighbourhood keep the same hours that they have observed in the memory of man; and the same which, in all probability, they have kept for these five thousand years.

If you would see the innovations that have been made among us in this particular, you may only look into the hours of colleges, where they still dine at eleven, and sup at six, which were doubtless the hours of the whole nation at the time when those places were founded. But at present the courts of justice are scarce opened in Westminster-hall at the time when William Rufus used to go to dinner in it. All business is driven forward: the land-marks of our fathers (if I may so call them) are removed, and planted further up into the day: insomuch that I am afraid our clergy will be obliged (if they expect full congregations) not to look any more upon ten o'clock

o'clock in the morning as a canonical hour. In my own memory the dinner has crept by degrees from twelve o'clock to three, and where it will fix nobody knows.

I have sometimes thought to draw up a memorial in the behalf of supper against dinner, setting forth, that the said dinner has made several encroachments upon the said supper, and entered very far upon his frontiers; that he has banished him out of several families, and in all has driven him from his head-quarters, and forced him to make his retreat into the hours of midnight; and in short, that he is now in danger of being entirely confounded and lost in a breakfast. Those who have read Lucian, and seen the complaints of the letter T. against S. upon account of many injuries and usurpations of the same nature, will not, I believe, think such a memorial forced and unnatural. If dinner has been thus postponed, or (if you please) kept back from time to time, you may be sure that it has been in compliance with the other business of the day, and that supper has still observed a proportionable distance. There is a vulnerable proverb, which we have all of us heard in our infancy, of "putting the children to bed, and laying the goose to the fire." This was one of the jocular sayings of our forefathers, but may be properly used in the literal sense at present. Who would not wonder at this perverted relish of those who are reckoned the most polite part of mankind, that prefer sea-coals and candles to the sun, and exchange so many cheerful morning-hours, for the pleasures of midnight revels and debauches? If a man was only to consult his health, he would chuse to live his whole time (if possible) in day-light, and to retire out of the world into silence and sleep, while the raw damps and unwholesome vapours fly abroad without a sun to disperse, moderate, or control them. For my own part, I value an hour in the morning as much as common libertines do an hour at midnight. When I find myself awaken'd into being, and perceive my life renew'd within me, and at the same time see the whole face of nature recovered out of the dark uncomfortable state in which it lay for several hours, my heart overflows

with su
kind of
The mi
in all it
of anim
especial
flowers.
the plan
peculiar

It is
this ex
world l
the risin
mediate
the ord

I sha
descript
which i
as a b
The for
ed, and
divine p
to be ac

Now
Advan
When
Was
And t
Of le
Light
Of bi
His v
With
As th
Leani
Hung
Beaut
Shot
Mild
Her
VOL

with such secret sentiments of joy and gratitude as are a kind of implicit praise to the Great Author of Nature. The mind in these early seasons of the day is so refreshed in all its faculties, and born up with such new supplies of animal spirits, that she finds herself in a state of youth, especially when she is entertained with the breath of flowers, the melody of birds, the dews that hang upon the plants, and all those other sweets of nature that are peculiar to the morning.

It is impossible for a man to have this relish of being, this exquisite taste of life, who does not come into the world before it is in all its noise and hurry; who loses the rising of the sun, the still hours of the day, and immediately upon his first getting up plunges himself into the ordinary cares or follies of the world.

I shall conclude this paper with Milton's inimitable description of Adam's awakening his Eve in Paradise, which indeed would have been a place as little delightful as a barren heath or desert, to those who slept in it. The fondness of the posture in which Adam is represented, and the softness of his whisper are passages in this divine poem that are above all commendation, and rather to be admired than praised.

Now Morn her rosie steps in th' eastern clime
 Advancing, sow'd the earth with orient pearl,
 When Adam wak'd so custom'd; for his sleep
 Was airy light from pure digestion bred,
 And temperate vapours bland, which th' only sound
 Of leaves and fuming rills, Aurora's fan,
 Lightly dispers'd, and the shrill matin song
 Of birds on ev'ry bough; so much the more
 His wonder was to find unwaken'd Eve,
 With tresses discomposed, and glowing cheek,
 As through unquiet rest; He on his side
 Leaning half rais'd, with looks of cordial love
 Hung over her enamour'd, and beheld
 Beauty, which, whether waking or asleep,
 Shot forth peculiar graces. Then with voice,
 Mild as when Zephyrus on Flora breathes,
 Her hand soft touching, whisper'd thus; awake,

My fairest, my espous'd, my latest found,
 Heaven's last best gift, my ever new delight,
 Awake, the morning shines, and the fresh field
 Calls us; we lose the prime, to mark how spring
 Our tended plants, how blows the citron grove,
 What drops the myrrh, and what the balmy reed,
 How Nature paints her colours, how the bee,
 Sits on the bloom extracting liquid sweets.

Such whisp'ring wak'd her, but with startled eye
 On Adam, whom embracing, thus she spake:

O sole! in whom my thoughts find all repose,
 My glory, my perfection, glad I see
 Thy face, and morn returned.——

No. CCLXIV. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 16.

Favete linguis———

HOR.

From my own Apartment, December 15.

BOCCALINI, in his Parnassus, indicts a laconic writer for speaking that in three words which he might have said in two, and sentences him for his punishment to read over all the works of Guicciardin. This Guicciardin is so very prolix and circumstantial in his writings, that I remember our countryman Dr. Donne, speaking of that majestic and concise manner in which Moses has described the creation of the world, adds, “That if such an author as Guicciardin were to have written on such a subject, the world itself would not have been able to have contained the books that gave the history of its creation.”

I look upon a tedious talker, or what is generally known by the name of a story-teller, to be much more insufferable than even a prolix writer. An author may be tossed out of your hand, and thrown aside when he grows dull and tiresome; but such liberties are so far from being allowed towards your orators in common conversation, that I have known a challenge sent a person for going out of the room abruptly, and leaving a man of

of hono
 present
 scarce a
 belongi
 paralle
 of her
 thors w
 if you t
 his eloc
 you spo
 of this
 whom I
 racter t
 I would
 trymen
 private
 infested
 with th
 a story-
 to confi
 story ca
 they co
 serious
 in the c
 selves;
 another
 should
 own pri
 What
 tion is,
 your to
 or instr
 tedious
 any thin
 look up
 for a st
 because
 they ar
 My i
 to say,

of honour in the midst of a dissertation. This evil is at present so very common and epidemical, that there is scarce a coffee-house in town that has not some speakers belonging to it, who utter their political essays, and draw parallels out of Baker's Chronicle to almost every part of her majesty's reign. It was said of two ancient authors who had very different beauties in their style, that if you took a word from one of them, you only spoiled his eloquence; but if you took a word from the other, you spoiled his sense. I have often applied the first part of this criticism to several of these coffee-house speakers whom I have at present in my thoughts, though the character that is given to the last of those authors, is what I would recommend to the imitation of my loving countrymen: but it is not only public places of resort, but private clubs and conversations over a bottle, that are infested with this loquacious kind of animal, especially with that species which I comprehend under the name of a story-teller. I would earnestly desire these gentlemen to consider, that no point of wit or mirth at the end of a story can atone for the half-hour that has been lost before they come at it. I would likewise lay it home to their serious consideration, whether they think that every man in the company has not a right to speak as well as themselves; and whether they do not think they are invading another man's property when they engross the time which should be divided equally among the company to their own private use?

What makes this evil the much greater in conversation is, that these humdrum companions seldom endeavour to wind up their narrations into a point of mirth or instruction, which might make some amends for the tediousness of them, but think they have a right to tell any thing that has happened within their memory. They look upon a matter of fact to be a sufficient foundation for a story, and give us a long account of things, not because they are entertaining or surprising, but because they are true.

My ingenious kinsman, Mr. Humphry Wagstaff, uses to say, the life of man is too short for a story-teller.

B b 2

Methusalem

Methusalem might be half an hour in telling what o'clock it was: but as for us postdiluvians, we ought to do every thing in haste; and in our speeches as well as actions, remember that our time is short. A man that talks for a quarter of an hour together in company, if I meet him frequently, takes up a great part of my span. A quarter of an hour may be reckoned the eight and fortieth part of a day, a day the three hundred and sixtieth part of a year, and a year the threescore and tenth part of life. By this moral arithmetic, supposing a man to be in the talking world one third part of the day, whoever gives another a quarter of an hour's hearing, makes him a sacrifice of more than the four hundred thousandth part of his conversable life.

I would establish but one great general rule to be observed in all conversation, which is this, "That men should not talk to please themselves, but those that hear them." This would make them consider, whether what they speak be worth hearing? Whether there be either wit or sense in what they are about to say? And, whether it be adapted to the time when, the place where, and the person to whom it is spoken?

For the utter extirpation of these orators and story-tellers, which I look upon as very great pests of society, I have invented a watch which divides the minute into twelve parts, after the same manner that the ordinary watches are divided into hours; and will endeavour to get a patent, which shall oblige every club or company to provide themselves with one of these watches (that shall lie upon the table as an hour-glass is often placed near the pulpit) to measure out the length of a discourse.

I shall be willing to allow a man one round of my watch, that is, a whole minute to speak in; but if he exceeds that time, it shall be lawful for any of the company to look upon the watch, or to call him down to order.

Provided however, that if any one can make it appear he is turned of threescore, he may take two, or, if he pleases, three rounds of the watch without giving offence.

sence.
extend
by the
likewi
which
incumb
firmity
they m
are doi
short,
this wa
feld at

I am
paper t
would
ference
large in
throw a
plain th
division

No.

Ar

Continu

A S
laws n
method
the cen
wards
Henr
of her
and bat
ed a fea
it off g

sence. Provided also, that this rule be not construed to extend to the fair sex, who shall still be at liberty to talk by the ordinary watch that is now in use. I would likewise earnestly recommend this little automatum, which may be easily carried in the pocket without any incumbrance, to all such as are troubled with this infirmity of speech, that upon pulling out their watches, they may have frequent occasion to consider what they are doing, and by that means cut the thread of the story short, and hurry to a conclusion. I shall only add, that this watch, with a paper of directions how to use it, is sold at Charles Lillie's.

I am afraid a Tatler will be thought a very improper paper to censure this humour of being talkative; but I would have my readers know, that there is a great difference between tattle and loquacity, as I shall shew at large in a following lucubration, it being my design to throw away a candle upon that subject, in order to explain the whole art of tattling in all its branches and subdivisions.

No. CCLXV. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 2.

Arbiter hic igitur factus de lite jocosa. OVID.

Continuation of the Journal of the Court of Honour, &c.

AS soon as the court was sat, the ladies of the bench presented, according to order, a table of all the laws now in force, relating to visits and visiting days, methodically digested under their respective heads, which the censor ordered to be laid upon the table, and afterwards proceeded upon the business of the day.

Henry Heedless, esq. was indicted by Colonel Touchy of her majesty's trained bands, upon an action of assault and battery; for that the said Mr. Heedless having eipped a feather upon the shoulder of the said colonel, struck it off gently with the end of a walking-staff, value three-

B b 2

pence.

pence. It appeared, the prosecutor did not think himself injured till a few days after the aforesaid blow was given him; but that having ruminated with himself for several days, and conferred upon it with other officers of the militia, he concluded, that he had in effect been cudgelled by Mr. Heedless, and that he ought to resent it accordingly. The counsel for the prosecutor alleged, that the shoulder was the tenderest part in a man of honour; that it had a natural antipathy to a stick, and that every touch of it, with any thing made in the fashion of a cane, was to be interpreted as a wound in that part, and a violation of the person's honour who received it. Mr. Heedless replied, that what he had done was out of kindness to the prosecutor, as not thinking it proper for him to appear at the head of the trained bands with a feather upon his shoulder; and further added, that the stick he had made use of on this occasion was so very small, that the prosecutor could not have felt it, had he broke it on his shoulders. The censor hereupon directed the jury to examine into the nature of the staff, for that a great deal would depend upon that particular. Upon which he explained to them the different degrees of offence that might be given by the touch of crab-tree from that of cane, and by the touch of cane from that of a plain hazel stick. The jury, after a short perusal of the staff, declared their opinion by the mouth of their foreman, that the substance of the staff was British oak. The censor then observing that there was some dust on the skirts of the criminal's coat, ordered the prosecutor to beat it off with the aforesaid oaken plant; and thus, said the censor, I shall decide this cause by the law of retaliation: if Mr. Heedless did the colonel a good office, the colonel will by this means return it in kind; but if Mr. Heedless should at any time boast that he had cudgelled the colonel, or laid his staff over his shoulders, the colonel might boast, in his turn, that he had brushed Mr. Heedless's jacket, (or to use the phrase of an ingenious author) that he had rubbed him down with an oaken towel.

Benjamin

Benjamin
by Jaff
and loo
was gi
Esqu
defence
when
ry of
per ce
prison
said Ja
that be
the pri
ful bus
and th
coat, t
sayings
who w
whole
as friv
mages
giving
reprim
that if
busines
every
the sai
ed shou
Sir
ble, g
of the
at the
nied th
fence,
in his
cutor,
body
likewi
the pr
hour,
return

Benjamin Busy of London, merchant, was indicted by Jasper Tattle, Esq. for having pulled out his watch and looked upon it thrice, while the said Esquire Tattle was giving him an account of the funeral of the said Esquire Tattle's first wife. The prisoner alleged in his defence, that he was going to buy stocks at the time when he met the prosecutor, and that during the story of the prosecutor, the said stocks rose above two per cent. to the great detriment of the prisoner. The prisoner further brought several witnesses, that the said Jasper Tattle Esq. was a most notorious story-teller: that before he met the prisoner, he had hindered one of the prisoner's acquaintance from the pursuit of his lawful business, with the account of his second marriage; and that he had detained another by the button of his coat, that very morning, till he had heard several witty sayings and contrivances of the prosecutor's eldest son, who was a boy of about five years of age. Upon the whole matter, Mr. Bickerstaff dismissed the accusation as frivolous, and sentenced the prosecutor to pay damages to the prisoner for what the prisoner had lost by giving him so long and patient an hearing. He further reprimanded the prosecutor very severely, and told him, that if he proceeded in his usual manner to interrupt the business of mankind, he would set a fine upon him for every quarter of an hour's impertinence, and regulate the said fine according as the time of the person so injured should appear to be more or less precious.

Sir Paul Swash, knight, was indicted by Peter Double, gent. for not returning the bow which he received of the said Peter Double, on Wednesday the 6th instant at the play-house in the Haymarket. The prisoner denied the receipt of any such bow, and alleged in his defence, that the prosecutor would oftentimes look full in his face, but that when he bowed to the said prosecutor, he would take no notice of it, or bow to somebody else that sat quite on the other side of him. He likewise alleged, that several ladies had complained of the prosecutor, who, after ogling them a quarter of an hour, upon their making a courtesy to him, would not return the civility of a bow. The censor observing several

veral glances of the prosecutor's eye, and perceiving, that when he talked to the court, he looked upon the jury, found reason to suspect there was a wrong cast in his sight, which upon examination proved true. The censor therefore ordered the prisoner (that he might not produce any more confusions in public assemblies) never to bow to any body whom he did not at the same time call to by his name.

Oliver Bluff and Benjamin Browbeat, were indicted for going to fight a duel since the erection of the Court of Honour. It appeared, that they were both taken up in the street as they passed by the court, in their way to the fields behind Montague-house. The criminals would answer nothing for themselves, but that they were going to execute a challenge which had been made above a week before the Court of Honour was erected. The censor finding some reasons to suspect (by the sturdiness of their behaviour) that they were not so very brave as they would have the court believe them, ordered them both to be searched by the grand jury, who found a breast plate upon the one, and two quires of paper upon the other. The breast-plate was immediately ordered to be hung upon a peg over Mr. Bickerstaff's tribunal, and the paper to be laid upon the table for the use of his clerk. He then ordered the criminals to button up their bosoms, and, if they pleased, proceed to their duel. Upon which they both went very quietly out of the court, and retired to their respective lodging.

The court then adjourned till after the holidays.

“Copia vera.”

CHARLES LILLIE.

No. CCLXVI.

No. CO

Ride

IT was
and
growing
to the pl
to the al
of age a
life wou
which at
days; b
tentent w
us is al
been.
women,
grace th
that the
men.
bition
marriage
were ov
formanc
has not
top wor
coxcom
differen
Retu
hour,
red the
come r
human
put tog
to be
diately
compli
was, I

No. CCLXVI. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 21.

Rideat & pulset lasciva decentius ætas.

HOR.

From my own Apartment, December 20.

IT would be a good appendix to the Art of Living and Dying, if any one would write the Art of growing Old, and teach men to resign their pretensions to the pleasures and gallantries of youth, in proportion to the alteration they find in themselves by the approach of age and infirmities. The infirmities of this stage of life would be much fewer, if we did not affect those which attend the more vigorous and active part of our days; but instead of studying to be wiser, or being contented with our present follies, the ambition of many of us is also to be the same sort of fools we formerly have been. I have often argued, as I am a professed lover of women, that our sex grows old with a much worse grace than the other does; and have ever been of opinion, that there are more well pleased old women than old men. I thought it a good reason for this, that the ambition of the fair sex being confined to advantageous marriages, or shining in the eyes of men, their parts were over sooner, and consequently the errors in the performance of them. The conversation of this evening has not convinced me of the contrary; for one or two sop women shall not make a balance for the crowds of coxcombs among ourselves, diversified according to the different pursuits of pleasure and business.

Returning home this evening a little before my usual hour, I scarce had seated myself in my easy chair, stirred the fire and stroked my cat, but I heard somebody come rumbling up stairs. I saw my door opened, and a human figure advancing towards me, so fantastically put together, it was some minutes before I discovered it to be my old and intimate friend Sam. Trusty. Immediately I rose up, and placed him in my own seat; a compliment I pay to few. The first thing he uttered was, Isaac, fetch me a cup of your cherry brandy before

fore you offer to ask any question. He drank a lusty draught, sat silent for some time, and at last broke out; I am come (quoth he) to insult thee for an old fantastic dotard as thou art in ever defending the women. I have this evening visited two widows, who are now in that state I have often heard you call an after-life: I suppose you mean an existence which grows out of past entertainments, and is an untimely delight in the satisfactions which they once set their hearts upon too much to be ever able to relinquish. Have but patience, (continued he) till I give you a succinct account of my ladies, and of this night's adventure. They are much of an age, but very different in their characters: the one of them, with all the advances which years have made upon her, goes on in a certain romantic road of love and friendship which she fell into in her teens; the other has transferred the amorous passions of her first years to the love of cronies, pets and favourites, with which she is always surrounded; but the genius of each of them will best appear by the account of what happened to me at their houses. About five this afternoon, being tired with study, the weather inviting, and time lying upon my hands, I resolved, at the instigation of my evil genius, to visit them, their husbands having been our contemporaries. This I thought I could do without much trouble, for both live in the very next street. I went first to my Lady Camomile, and the butler, who had lived long in the family, and seen me often in his master's time, ushered me very civilly into the parlour, and told me, though my lady had given strict orders to be denied, he was sure I might be admitted, and bid the black boy acquaint his lady, that I was to wait upon her. In the window lay two letters, one broke open, the other fresh sealed with a wafer: the first directed to the divine Cosmelia, the second to the charming Lucinda; but both, by the indented characters, appeared to have been writ by very unsteady hands. Such uncommon addresses increased my curiosity, and put me upon asking my old friend the butler, if he knew who those persons were? Very well, says he: this is from Mrs. Furbish

to

to my la
ladyship
county
neighbo
and that
hours.

to call
love one
with his
excuse
body el

Meth
women'
you me
Isaac,
soon to
you mu
note fel
Mrs. U
rectly u
environ
can eve
a monk
grey so
the mid
in a pr
am a p
electua
of rose
a pipe
candle,
lady w
wrapp
this att
ing a r
ments
enter u
her.
room v
squeale

to my lady, an old schoolfellow and great crony of her ladyships, and this the answer. I enquired in what county she lived. Oh dear! says he, but just by in the neighbourhood. Why, she was here all this morning, and that letter came and was answered within these two hours. They have taken an odd fancy, you must know, to call one another hard names, but for all that they love one another hugely. By this time the boy returned with his lady's humble service to me, desiring I would excuse her, for she could not possibly see me, nor any body else, for it was opera night.

Methinks, (says I) such innocent folly as two old women's courtship to each other, should rather make you merry, than put you out of humour. Peace, good Isaac, (says he) no interruption I beseech you. I got soon to Mrs. Feeble's, she that was formerly Betty Frisk; you must needs remember her. Tom Feeble of Brazen-nose fell in love with her for her fine dancing. Well, Mrs. Ursula, without further ceremony, carries me directly up to her mistress's chamber, where I found her environed by four of the most mischievous animals that can ever infest a family; an old shock dog with one eye, a monkey chained to one side of the chimney, a great grey squirrel to the other, and a parrot, waddling in the middle of the room. However, for a while, all was in a profound tranquillity. Upon the mantle tree, for I am a pretty curious observer, stood a pot of lambetive electuary, with a stick of liquorish, and near it a phial of rose-water and powder of Tutty. Upon the table lay a pipe filled with betony and colt's-foot, a roll of wax-candle, a silver spitting pot, and a Seville orange. The lady was placed in a large wicker chair, and her feet wrapped up in flannel, supported by cushions; and in this attitude (would you believe it, Isaac) was she reading a romance with spectacles on. The first compliments over, as she was industriously endeavouring to enter upon conversation, a violent fit of coughing seized her. This awakened Shock, and in a trice the whole room was in an uproar; for the dog barked, the squirrel squealed, the monkey chattered, the parrot screamed, and

and Ursula, to appease them, was more clamorous than all the rest. You, Isaac, who know how any harsh noise affects my head, may guess what I suffered from the hideous din of these discordant sounds. At length all was appeased, and quiet restored: a chair was drawn for me, where I was no sooner seated, but the parrot fixed his horny beak, as sharp as a pair of shears, in one of my heels, just above the shoe. I sprung from the place with an unusual agility, and so being within the monkey's reach, he snatches off my new bob-wig, and throws it upon two apples that were roasting by a fullen sea-coal fire. I was nimble enough to save it from any further damage than singeing the foretop. I put it on, and composing myself as well as I could, I drew my chair towards the other side of the chimney. The good lady, as soon as she had recovered breath, employed it in making a thousand apologies, and with great eloquence and a numerous train of words, lamented my misfortune. In the middle of her harangue, I felt something scratching near my knee, and feeling what it should be, found the squirrel had got into my coat pocket. As I endeavoured to remove him from his burrow, he made his teeth meet through the fleshy part of my forefinger. This gave me an unexpressable pain. The Hungary water was immediately brought to bathe it, and gold-beater's skin applied to stop the blood. The lady renewed her excuses; but being now out of all patience, I abruptly took my leave, and hobbling down stairs with heedless haste, I set my foot full in a pail of water, and down we came to the bottom together. Here my friend concluded his narrative, and, with a composed countenance, I began to make him compliments of condolence; but he started from his chair, and said, Isaac, you may spare your speeches, I expect no reply: when I told you this, I knew you would laugh at me; but the next woman that makes me ridiculous shall be a young one.

No. CCLXVII.

No. CC

Qui ge
Restim

I HA
tual
themselv
from the
own fra
selves in
own sou
ing thei
stated ti
ercise o
all civil
or wha
be done
gotten,
than an
be suit
ly to b
set apa
cording
time,
fashion
tive to

I ha
and w
in Rom
virtue
our ov
emine
most e
count
I n
the cl
Vo

No. CCLXVII. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 25.

Qui genus humanum ingenio superavit, & omnes
 Restinxit stellas, exortus uti aerius sol.

LUCR.

From my own Apartment, December 22

I HAVE heard, that it is a rule among the conventuals of several orders in the Romish church, to shut themselves up at a certain time of the year, not only from the word in general, but from the members of their own fraternity, and to pass away several days by themselves in settling accounts between their Maker and their own souls, in cancelling unrepented crimes, and renewing their contracts of obedience for the future. Such stated times for particular acts of devotion, or the exercise of certain religious duties, have been enjoined in all civil governments, whatever deity they worshipped, or whatever religion they professed. That which may be done at all times, is often totally neglected and forgotten, unless fixed and determined to some time more than another; and therefore, though several duties may be suitable to every day of our lives, they are most likely to be performed, if some days are more particularly set apart for the practice of them. Our church has accordingly instituted several seasons of devotion, when time, custom, prescription, and (if I may so say) the fashion itself, call upon a man to be serious and attentive to the great end of his being.

I have hinted in some former papers, that the greatest and wisest of men in all ages and countries, particularly in Rome and Greece, were renowned for their piety and virtue. It is now my intention to shew how those in our own nation, that have been unquestionably the most eminent for learning and knowledge, were likewise the most eminent for their adherence to the religion of their country.

I might produce very shining examples from among the clergy; but because priesthood is the common cry

of every cavilling empty scribbler, I shall shew that all the laymen who have exerted a more than ordinary genius in their writings, and were the glory of their times, were men whose hopes were filled with immortality, and the prospect of future rewards, and men who lived in a dutiful submission to all the doctrines of revealed religion.

I shall in this paper only instance Sir Francis Bacon, a man who for the greatness of genius, and compass of knowledge, did honour to his age and country; I could almost say, to human nature itself. He possessed at once all those extraordinary talents which were divided amongst the greatest authors of antiquity. He had the sound, distinct, comprehensive knowledge of Aristotle, with all the beautiful lights, graces and embellishments of Cicero. One does not know which to admire most in his writings, the strength of reason, force of style, or brightness of imagination.

This author has remarked in several parts of his works, that a thorough insight into philosophy makes a good believer, and that a smattering in it naturally produces such a race of despicable infidels as the little profligate writers of the present age, whom (I must confess) I have always accused to myself, not so much for their want of faith as their want of learning.

I was infinitely pleased to find among the works of this extraordinary man a prayer of his own composing, which, for the elevation of thought and greatness of expression, seems rather the devotion of an angel than a man. His principal fault seems to have been the excess of that virtue which covers a multitude of faults. This betrayed him to so great indulgence towards his servants, who made a corrupt use of it, that it stripped him of all those riches and honours which a long series of merits had heaped upon him. But in this prayer, at the same time that we find him prostrating himself before the great mercy-seat, and humbled under afflictions, which at that time lay heavy upon him, we see him supported by the sense of his integrity, his zeal, his devotion, and his

his lov
figure i
had do
to writ
was for
own ha
an ente

A Prayer

" M
" my
" est t
" ledg
" crite
" in a
" a lin
" The
" R
" befor
" what
" loved
" of th
" thy
" hath
" The
" and
" and
" and
" hates
" (tho
" men.
" not c
" displ
" pers
" my t

his love to mankind, which gave him a much higher figure in the minds of thinking men, than that greatness had done from which he was fallen. I shall beg leave to write down the prayer itself, with the title to it, as it was found among his lordship's papers, written in his own hand; not being able to furnish my readers with an entertainment more suitable to this solemn time.

A Prayer, or Psalm, made by my Lord Bacon, Chancellor of England.

“ **M**OST gracious Lord God, my merciful Father;
 “ from my youth up my Creator, my Redeemer,
 “ my Comforter. Thou, O Lord, soundest and search-
 “ est the depths and secrets of all hearts; thou acknow-
 “ ledgest the upright of heart; thou judgest the hypo-
 “ crite; thou ponderest men's thoughts and doings as
 “ in a balance; thou measurest their intentions as with
 “ a line; vanity and crooked ways cannot be hid from
 “ Thee.

“ Remember, O Lord! how thy servant hath walked
 “ before thee; remember what I have first sought, and
 “ what hath been principal in my intentions. I have
 “ loved thy assemblies, I have mourned for the divisions
 “ of thy church, I have delighted in the brightness of
 “ thy sanctuary. This vine, which thy right-hand
 “ hath planted in this nation, I have ever prayed unto
 “ Thee that it might have the first and the latter rain,
 “ and that it might stretch her branches to the seas,
 “ and to the floods. The state and bread of the poor
 “ and oppressed have been precious in mine eyes; I have
 “ hated all cruelty and hardness of heart; I have
 “ (though in a despised weed) procured the good of all
 “ men. If any have been my enemies, I thought
 “ not of them, neither hath the sun almost set upon my
 “ displeasure; but I have been as a dove, free from su-
 “ perfluity of maliciousness. Thy creatures have been
 “ my books, but thy scriptures much more. I have
 “ sought

" fought Thee in the courts, fields, and gardens, but I
 " have found Thee in thy temples.

" Thousands have been my sins, and ten thousands
 " my transgressions, but thy sanctifications have re-
 " mained with me, and my heart (through thy grace)
 " hath been an unquenched coal upon thine altar.

" O Lord, my strength ! I have since my youth met
 " with Thee in all my ways, by thy fatherly compas-
 " sions, by thy comfortable chastisements, and by thy
 " most visible providence. As thy favours have in-
 " creased upon me, so have thy corrections ; so as thou
 " hast been always near me, O Lord ! and ever as my
 " worldly blessings were exalted, so secret darts from
 " Thee have pierced me ; and when I have ascended be-
 " fore men, I have descended in humiliation before
 " Thee. And now when I thought most of peace and
 " honour, thy hand is heavy upon me, and hath hum-
 " bled me according to thy former loving-kindness,
 " keeping me still in thy fatherly school, not as a bas-
 " tard, but as a child. Just are thy judgements upon
 " me for my sins, which are more in number than the
 " sands of the sea, but have no proportion to thy mer-
 " cies ; for what are the sands of the sea ? Earth, hea-
 " vens, and all these, are nothing to thy mercies. Be-
 " sides my innumerable sins, I confess before Thee,
 " that I am debtor to Thee for the gracious talent of
 " thy gifts and graces, which I have neither put in a
 " napkin, nor put it (as I ought) to exchangers, where
 " it might have made best profit, but mispent it in
 " things for which I was least fit : so I may truly say,
 " my soul hath been a stranger in the course of my pil-
 " grimage. Be merciful unto me, O Lord, for my
 " Saviour's sake, and receive me unto thy bosom, or
 " guide me in thy ways."

No. C

Fe
Ga

A t
from I
of Port
held in

To Ij

" W
 " great
 " orate
 " that
 " for t
 " made
 " comi
 " ciate
 " the p
 " distin
 " their
 " humb
 " every
 " that
 " nated
 " of th
 " some
 " pulpi
 " ticle
 " rity o
 " there
 " paper

No. CCLXVIII. TUESDAY, DECEMBER 26.

——— O te, Bollane, celebri
 Felicem! Aiebam tacitus, cum quidlibet ille
 Garreret. ————— Hor.

From my own Apartment, December 26.

AT my coming home last night, I found upon my table the following petition or project, sent me from Lloyd's Coffee house, in the city, with a present of Port wine, which had been bought at a late auction held in that place.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq. Censor of Great Britain.

Lloyd's Coffee-house, Lombard-street, Dec. 23.

WE the customers of this coffee-house, observing that you have taken into your consideration the great mischiefs daily done in this city by coffee-house orators, do humbly beg leave to represent to you, that this coffee-house being provided with a pulpit for the benefit of such auctions that are frequently made in this place, it is our custom, upon the first coming in of the news, to order a youth, who officiates as the kidney of the coffee-house, to get into the pulpit, and read every paper with a loud and distinct voice, while the whole audience are sipping their respective liquors. We do, therefore, Sir, humbly propose, that there be a pulpit erected within every coffee-house of this city and the adjacent parts; that one of the waiters of the coffee-house be nominated as reader to the said pulpit; that after the news of the day has been published by the said lecturer, some politician of good note do ascend into the said pulpit; and after having chosen for his text any article of the said news, that he do establish the authority of such article, clear the doubts that may arise thereupon, compare it with parallel texts in other papers, advance upon it wholesome points of doc-

“ trine, and draw from it salutary conclusions for the
 “ benefit and edification of all that hear him. We do
 “ likewise humbly propose, that upon any such politi-
 “ cian’s quitting the pulpit, he shall be succeeded by
 “ any other orator that finds himself moved by the same
 “ public spirit, who shall be at full liberty either to en-
 “ force or overthrow what the other has said before him,
 “ and may in the same manner be succeeded by another
 “ politician who shall with the same liberty confirm or
 “ impugn his reasons, strengthen or invalidate his con-
 “ jectures, enlarge upon his schemes, or erect new ones
 “ of his own. We do likewise farther propose, that if
 “ any person, of what age or rank soever, do presume
 “ to cavil at any paper that has been read, or to hold
 “ forth upon it longer than the space of one minute,
 “ that he be immediately ordered up into the pulpit,
 “ there to make good any thing that he has suggested
 “ upon the floor. We do likewise farther propose, that
 “ if any one plays the orator in the ordinary coffee-
 “ house conversation, whether it be upon peace or war,
 “ on plays or sermons, business, or poetry, that he be
 “ forthwith desired to take his place in the pulpit.

“ This, Sir, we humbly presume may in a great
 “ measure put a stop to those superficial statesmen who
 “ would not dare to stand up in this manner before a
 “ whole congregation of politicians, notwithstanding
 “ the long and tedious harangues and dissertations
 “ which they daily utter in private circles, to the break-
 “ ing of many honest tradesmen, the seducing of several
 “ eminent citizens, the making of numberless malecon-
 “ tents, and to the great detriment and disquiet of her
 “ majesty’s subjects.”

I do heartily concur with my ingenious friends of the
 above-mentioned coffee-house in these their proposals;
 and because I apprehend there may be reasons to put an
 immediate stop to the grievance complained of, it is my
 intention, that till such time as the aforesaid pulpits can
 be erected, every orator do place himself within the
 bar,

bar, and
necessar

And
ways an
of itory
tions wh
compan
elbow-c
one beg
the spac
said elbo
ing out
his tong

Ther
thing th
from th
those br
and bel
patrons
look up
least to
mouths

And th
would
presents
divert
pantom
any thin
charact

I wor
emption
the con
pay for
be not
his mo
good be

bar, and from thence dictate whatsoever he shall think necessary for the public good.

And farther, because I am very desirous that proper ways and means should be found out for the suppressing of story-tellers and fine talkers in all ordinary conversations whatsoever, I do insist, that in every private club, company or meeting over a bottle, there be always an elbow-chair placed at the table, and that as soon as any one begins a long story, or extends his discourse beyond the space of one minute, he be forthwith thrust into the said elbow-chair, unless upon any of the company's calling out to the chair, he breaks off abruptly, and holds his tongue.

There are two species of men, notwithstanding any thing that has been here said, whom I would exempt from the disgrace of the elbow-chair. The first are those buffoons that have a talent of mimicing the speech and behaviour of other persons, and turning all their patrons, friends, and acquaintance into ridicule. I look upon your pantomime as a legion in a man, or at least to be like Virgil's monster, with an hundred mouths, and as many tongues;

— *Lingæ centum sunt, oraque centum.*

And therefore would give him as much to talk in, as would be allowed to the whole body of persons he represents, were they actually in the company which they divert by proxy. Provided, however, that the said pantomime do not, upon any pretence whatsoever, utter any thing in his own particular opinion, language, or character.

I would, likewise, in the second place, grant an exemption from the elbow-chair to any person who treats the company, and by that means may be supposed to pay for his audience. A guest cannot take it ill if he be not allowed to talk in his turn by a person who puts his mouth to a better employment, and stops it with good beef and mutton. In this case the guest is very agreeably

agreeably silenced, and seems to hold his tongue under that kind of bribery which the ancients called, *bas in lingua*.

If I can once extirpate the race of solid and substantial humdrums, I hope by my wholesome and repeated advices, quickly to reduce the insignificant tittle-tattles and matter-of-fact men that abound in every quarter of this great city.

Epictetus, in his little system of morality, prescribes the following rule with that beautiful simplicity which shines through all his precepts: "Beware that thou never tell thy dreams in company; for notwithstanding thou mayest take a pleasure in telling thy dreams, the company will take no pleasure in hearing them."

This rule is conformable to a maxim which I have laid down in a late paper, and must always inculcate into those of my readers who find in themselves an inclination to be very talkative and impertinent, that they should not speak to please themselves, but those that hear them.

It has been often observed by witty essay-writers, that the deepest waters are always the the most silent; that empty vessels make the greatest sound, and tinkling cymbals the worst music. The Marquis of Halifax, in his admirable advice to a daughter, tells her, that good sense has also something sullen in it: but as silliness does not imply silence, but an ill-natured silence, I wish his lordship had given a softer name to it. Since I am engaged unawares in quotations, I must not omit the satire which Horace has written against this impertinent talkative companion, and which, I think, is fuller of humour than any other satire he has written. This great author, who had the nicest taste of conversation, and was himself a most agreeable companion, had so strong an antipathy to a great talker, that he was afraid some time or other it would be mortal to him, as he has very humorously described it in his conversation with an impertinent fellow who had like to have been the death of him.

"Inter-

"Inter-
"Co
"Om
"Con
"Qu
"Hun
"Ne
"Gar
"Si

"Her
"A
"No
"Th
"Poc
"Ha
"For
"W
"Th
"Sha
"No
"But
"Th
"Let

No. C

I FIN
me
fear peo
on in th
more c
complai

- " Interpellandi locus hic erat : est tibi mater,
 " Cognati, quæis te salvo est opus ? Haud mihi quisquam.
 " Omnes composui. Felices ; nunc ego resto.
 " Confice, namq; instat fatum mihi triste, Sabella
 " Quod puero cecinit divina mota anus urna.
 " Hunc neque dira venena, nec hosticus auferet ensis,
 " Nec laterum dolor, aut tussis, nec tarda podagra.
 " Garrulus hunc quando consumet cumque ; loquaces,
 " Si sapiat, vitet, simul atque adoleverit ætas."

Thus translated by Mr. Oldham :

- " Here I got room to interrupt : have you
 " A mother, Sir, or kindred living now ?
 " Not one, they are all dead. Troth, so I guesst,
 " The happier they (said I) who are at rest.
 " Poor I am only left unmurder'd yet :
 " Haste, I beseech you, and dispatch me quite,
 " For I am well convinc'd my time is come ;
 " When I was young a gipsy told my doom.
 " This lad, said she, (and looked upon my hand)
 " Shall not by sword or poison come to's end,
 " Nor by the fever, dropfy, gout, or stone ;
 " But he shall die by an eternal tongue :
 " Therefore, when he's grown up, if he be wise,
 " Let him avoid great talkers, I advise.

No. CCLXIX. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 28.

————— Hæ nugæ seria ducunt

In mala —————

HOR.

From my own Apartment, December 27.

I FIND my correspondents are universally offended at
 me for taking notice so seldom of their letters, and
 fear people have taken the advantage of my silence to go
 on in their errors ; for which reason I shall hereafter be
 more careful to answer all lawful questions and just
 complaints as soon as they come to my hands. The two
 following

following epistles relate to very great mischiefs in the most important articles of life, love, and friendship.

“MR. BICKERSTAFF, *Dorsetshire, Dec. 20.*

“IT is my misfortune to be enamoured of a lady that
 “is neither very beautiful, very witty, nor at all
 “well-natured; but has the vanity to think she excels
 “in all these qualifications, and therefore is cruel, insolent, and scornful. When I study to please her,
 “she treats me with the utmost rudeness and ill manners: if I approach her person, she fights, she scratches me: if I offer a civil salute, she bites me; infomuch that very lately, before a whole assembly of ladies and gentlemen, she ripped out a considerable part of my left cheek. This is no sooner done, but she begs my pardon in the most handsome and becoming terms imaginable, gives herself worse language than I could find in my heart to do, lets me embrace her to pacify her while she is railing at herself, protests she deserves the esteem of no one living, says I am too good to contradict her when she thus accuses herself. This atones for all, tempts me to renew my addresses, which are ever returned in the same obliging manner. Thus without some speedy relief, I am in danger of losing my whole face. Notwithstanding all this, I doat upon her, and am satisfied she loves me, because she takes me for a man of sense, which I have been generally thought, except in this one instance. Your reflections upon this strange amour would be very useful in these parts, where we are over-run with wild beauties and romps, I earnestly beg your assistance either to deliver me from the power of this unaccountable enchantment, or, by some proper animadversions, civilize the behaviour of this agreeable rustic.

“I am, SIR,

“Your most humble servant,

“EBENEZER.”

MR. BIC-

“MR.
 “I NO
 “of c
 “various
 “ed, the
 “genera
 “lar sev
 “ble fu
 “creates
 “have a
 “to pro
 “say thi
 “called
 “It is
 “compa
 “of eac
 “shun v
 “ertain
 “harsh
 “to frie
 “be an
 “be rou
 “it as h
 “mon p
 “not to
 “are a
 “as wa
 “in con
 “I hope
 “a nam

The c
 always
 affection
 supporte
 it as a ru
 either in

“ MR. BICKERSTAFF,

“ I NOW take leave to address you in your character of censor, and complain to you, that among the various errors in conversation which you have corrected, there is one which, though it has not escaped a general reproof, yet seems to deserve a more particular severity. It is an humour of jesting on disagreeable subjects, and insisting on the jest, the more it creates uneasiness; and this some men think they have a title to do as friends. Is the design of jesting to provoke? Or does friendship give a privilege to say things with a design to shock? How can that be called a jest, which has nothing in it but bitterness? It is generally allowed necessary, for the peace of company, that men should a little study the tempers of each other, but certainly that must be in order to shun what is offensive, not to make it a constant entertainment. The frequent repetition of what appears harsh, will unavoidably leave a rancour that is fatal to friendship; and I doubt much, whether it would be an argument of a man's good humour, if he should be roused by perpetual teasing, to treat those that do it as his enemies. In a word, whereas it is a common practice to let a story die, merely because it does not touch, I think such as mention one they find does, are as troublesome to society, and as unfit for it, as wags, men of fire, good takers, or any other apes in conversation; and therefore, for the public benefit, I hope you will cause them to be branded with such a name as they deserve. I am,

“ SIR, yours,

“ PATIENT FRIENDLY.”

The case of Ebenezer is a very common one, and is always cured by neglect. These fantastical returns of affection proceed from a certain vanity in the other sex, supported by a perverted taste in ours. I must publish it as a rule, that no faults which proceed from the will, either in a mistress or a friend, are to be tolerated: but

we

we should be so complaisant to ladies, to let them displease, when they aim at doing it. Pluck up a spirit, recover the use of your judgement, and her faults will appear, or her beauties vanish. Her faults begin to please me as well as my own, is a sentence very prettily put into the mouth of a lover by the comic poet, but he never designed it for a maxim of life, but the picture of an imperfection. If Ebenezer takes my advice, the same temper which made her insolent to his love, will make her submissive to his indifference.

I cannot wholly ascribe the faults mentioned in the second letter to the same vanity or pride in companions who secretly triumph over their friends, in being sharp upon them in things where they are most tender. But when this sort of behaviour does not proceed from that source, it does from barrenness of invention, and an inability to support a conversation in a way less offensive. It is the same poverty which makes men speak or write smuttily, that forces them to talk vexingly. As obscene language is an address to the lewd for applause, so are sharp allusions an appeal to the ill-natured. But mean and illiterate is that conversation where one man exercises his wit to make another exercise his patience.

ADVERTISEMENT.

“WHEREAS Plagius has been told again and again, both in public and private, that he preaches excellently well, and still goes on to preach as well as ever, and all this to a polite and learned audience: this is to desire, that he would not hereafter be so eloquent, except to a country congregation; the proprietors of Tillotson’s works having consulted the learned in the law, whether preaching a sermon they have purchased, is not to be construed publishing their copy.

“Mr. Dogood is desired to consider, that his story is severe upon a weakness, and not a folly.”

No. CCLXII.

No. C

Cum

A C

the tow
my wa
great o
had the
face, a
tempt o
great s
are offe
notices
a suffic
the pub

“ C

“ IT
“ b

“ and

“ regu

“ thou

“ oblig

“ trad

“ an a

“ with

“ mien

“ Y

“ rema

“ qual

“ but

“ ters.

“ beho

“ the t

“ and

Vol.

No. CCLXX. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 30.

Cum pulchris tunicis sumet nova consilia &c.

HOR.

From my own Apartment, December 29.

ACCORDING to my late resolution, I take the holy days to be no improper season to entertain the town with the addresses of my correspondents. In my walks every day there appear all round me very great offenders in the point of dress. An armed taylor had the impudence yesterday in the park to smile in my face, and pull off a laced hat to me, as it were in contempt of my authority and censure. However, it is a very great satisfaction, that other people as well as myself, are offended with these improprieties. The following notices from persons of different sexes and qualities are a sufficient instance how useful my lucubrations are to the public.

*Jack's Coffee-house, near**" COUSIN BICKERSTAFF, Guildhall, Dec. 27.*

IT has been the peculiar blessing of our family to be always above the smiles or frowns of fortune, and by a certain greatness of mind to restrain all irregular fondnesses or passions. From hence it is, that though a long decay, and a numerous descent, have obliged many of our house to fall into the arts of trade and business, no one person of us has ever made an appearance that betrayed our being unsatisfied with our own station of life, or has ever affected a mien or gesture unsuitable to it.

" You have up and down in your writings very justly remarked, that it is not this or the other profession of quality among men that gives us honour and esteem, but the well or ill behaving ourselves in those characters. It is therefore with no small concern, that I behold in coffee-houses and public places my brethren, the tradesmen of this city, put off the smooth, even, and ancient decorum of thriving citizens, for a fantastical

VOL. IV.

D d

" tica

" tical dress and figure, improper for their persons and
 " characters, to the utter destruction of that order and
 " distinction which of right ought to be between St.
 " James's and Milk-street, the Camp and Cheapside.

" I have given myself some time to find out, how
 " distinguishing the frays in a lot of muslins, or draw-
 " ing up a regiment of thread laces, or making a pane-
 " gystic on pieces of sagathy or Scotch plaid, should en-
 " title a man to a laced hat or sword, a wig tied up with
 " ribbons, or an embroidered coat. The college say,
 " this enormity proceeds from a sort of delirium in the
 " brain, which makes it break out first about the head,
 " and, for want of timely remedies, fall upon the left
 " thigh, and from thence in little mazes and windings,
 " run over the whole body, as appears by pretty or-
 " naments on the buttons, button-holes, garterings,
 " sides of the breeches, and the like. I beg the favour
 " of you to give us a discourse wholly upon the subject
 " of habits, which will contribute to the better go-
 " vernment of conversation among us, and in particu-
 " lar oblige,

" SIR,

" Your affectionate cousin,

" FELIX TRANQUILLUS."

To Isaac Bickerslaff, Esq. Censor of Great Britain.

*The humble Petition of Ralph Nab, Haberdasher of Hats,
 and many other poor Sufferers of the same Trade,*

" SHEWETH,

" **T**HAT for some years last past the use of gold
 " and silver galloon upon hats has been almost
 " universal, being undistinguishably worn by soldiers,
 " squires, lords, footmen, beaux, sportsmen, traders,
 " clerks, prigs, smarters, cullies, pretty fellows and
 " sharpers,

" That the said use and custom has been two ways
 " very prejudicial to your petitioners: first, in that it
 " has induced men, to the great damage of your peti-

" tioners.

" tion
 " mea
 " wou
 " that
 " the
 " sent
 " leav
 " a ha
 " blie
 " be
 " wit
 " A
 " you
 " poi
 " ten
 " hav
 " oth
 " mee

Ord
 Hunti
 read,

" tioners, to wear their hats upon their heads, by which
 " means the said hats last much longer whole than they
 " would do if worn under their arms. Secondly, in
 " that very often a new dressing and a new lace supply
 " the place of a new hat, which grievance we are chiefly
 " sensible of in the spring time, when the company is
 " leaving the town; it so happening commonly, that
 " a hat shall frequent all winter the finest and best assem-
 " blies without any ornament at all, and in May shall
 " be tricked up with gold or silver to keep company
 " with rustics, and ride in the rain.

" All which premises your petitioners humbly pray
 " you to take into your consideration, and either to ap-
 " point a day in your Court of Honour, when all pre-
 " tenders to the galloon may enter their claims, and
 " have them approved or rejected, or to give us such
 " other relief as to your great wisdom shall seem
 " meet.

" And your petitioners, &c."

Order my friend near Temple Bar, the author of the
 Hunting-Cock, to assist the court when this petition is
 read, of which Mr. Lillie to give him notice.

To Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq. Censor of Great Britain.

The humble Petition of Elizabeth Slender, Spinster,

“ SHEWETH,

“ THAT on the 20th of this instant December, her
“ friend Rebecca Hide and your petitioner walk-
“ ing in the Strand, saw a gentleman before us in a
“ gown, whose periwig was so long, and so much
“ powdered, that your petitioner took notice of it, and
“ said, she wondered that lawyer would so spoil a new
“ gown, with powder. To which it was answered,
“ that he was no lawyer, but a clergyman. Upon a
“ wager of a pot of coffee we overtook him, and your
“ petitioner was soon convinced she had lost.

“ Your petitioner therefore desires your worship to
“ cite the clergyman before you, and to settle and ad-
“ just the length of canonical periwigs, and the quan-
“ tity of powder to be made use of in them, and to give
“ such other directions as you shall think fit.

“ And your petitioner, &c.”

Q. Whether this gentleman be not chaplain to a re-
giment, and in such case allow powder accordingly.

After all that can be thought on these subjects, I
must confess, that the men who dress with a certain
ambition to appear more than they are, are much more
excusable than those who betray, in the adorning their
persons, a secret vanity and inclination to shine in things,
wherein if they did succeed, it would rather lessen than
advance their character. For this reason I am more pro-
voked at the allegations relating to the clergyman, than
any other hinted at in these complaints. I have indeed
a long time with much concern observed abundance of
Pretty Fellows in sacred orders, and shall in due time
let them know, that I pretend to give ecclesiastical as
well as civil censures. A man well bred and well
dressed in that habit adds to the sacredness of his func-
tion

tion
I ow
of th
habit
to th
as m
tion,
of a
youn
they
office
white
of la
have
point
runni
this o
lowin
penny

To th

“ S
“ I
“ hal
“ hel
“ defi

“ M
ceived
date th
The
particu

tion an agreeableness not to be met with among the laity. I own I have spent some evenings among the men of wit of that profession with an inexpressible delight. Their habitual care of their character gives such a chastisement to their fancy, that all which they utter in company is as much above what you meet with in other conversation, as the charms of a modest, are superior to those of a light woman. I therefore earnestly desire our young missionaries from the universities to consider where they are, and not dress, and look, and move like young officers. It is no disadvantage to have a very handsome white hand; but were I to preach repentance to a gallery of ladies, I would, methinks, keep my gloves on: I have an unfeigned affection to the class of mankind appointed to serve at the altar, therefore am in danger of running out of my way, and growing too serious on this occasion; for which reason I shall end with the following epistle, which, by my interest in Tom Trot the penny-post, I procured a copy of.

To the Reverend Mr. Ralph Incense, Chaplain to the Countess Dowager of Brumpton.

" SIR,

" I HEARD and saw you preach last Sunday. I am an ignorant young woman, and understood not half you said: But ah! your manner, when you held up both your hands towards our pew! Did you design to win me to heaven or yourself?

" Your humble servant,

" PENITENCE GENTLE."

ADVERTISEMENTS.

" Mr. Proctorstaff of Clare-hall in Cambridge, is received as a kinsman, according to his request bearing date the 20th instant."

The distressed son of Æsculapius is desired to be more particular.

No. CCLXXI. TUESDAY, JANUARY 2.

THE printer having informed me, that there are as many of these papers printed as will make four volumes, I am now come to the end of my ambition in this matter, and have nothing further to say to the world under the character of Isaac Bickerstaff. This work has indeed for some time been disagreeable to me, and the purpose of it wholly lost by my being so long understood as the author. I never designed in it to give any man any secret wound by my concealment, but spoke in the character of an old man, a philosopher, an humourist, an astrologer, and a censor, to allure my reader with the variety of my subjects, and insinuate, if I could, the weight of reason with the agreeableness of wit. The general purpose of the whole has been to recommend truth, innocence, honour, and virtue as the chief ornaments of life; but I considered, that severity of manners was absolutely necessary to him who would censure others, and for that reason, and that only, chose to talk in a mask. I shall not carry my humility so far as to call myself a vicious man; but at the same time must confess, my life is at best but pardonable. And with no greater character than this, a man would make but an indifferent progress in attacking prevailing and fashionable vices, which Mr. Bickerstaff has done with a freedom of spirit that would have lost both its beauty and efficacy, had it been pretended to by Mr. Steele.

As to the work itself, the acceptance it has met with is the best proof of its value; but I should err against that candour which an honest man should always carry about him, if I did not own that the most approved pieces in it were written by others, and those which have been most excepted against, by myself. The hand that has assisted me in those noble discourses upon the immortality of the soul, the glorious prospects of another life, and the most sublime ideas of religion and virtue, is a person too fondly my friend ever to own them; but I should little deserve to be his, if I usurped the glory of them.

them.
think
Bicker
behold

As
again
licenti
losing
for in
transfe
at, suc
(befor
their
they w
When
Daven
accept
profess
should
vour to
conver

But
work i
matter
shall fa
as con
and I
on sub
But po
exquisi
life, an
into an
nity an
ness of
all its
thods,
agreeal

But
someth
people

them. I must acknowledge at the same time that I think the finest strokes of wit and humour in all Mr. Bickerstaff's Lucubrations are those for which he also is beholden to him.

As for the satirical part of these writings, those against the gentlemen who profess gaming are the most licentious; but the main of them I take to come from losing gamesters, as invectives against the fortunate; for in very many of them I was very little else but the transcriber. If any have been more particularly marked at, such persons may impute it to their own behaviour (before they were touched upon) in publicly speaking their resentment against the author, and professing they would support any man who should insult him. When I mention this subject, I hope Major General Davenport, Brigadier Bisset, and my Lord Forbes, will accept of my thanks for their frequent good offices, in professing their readiness to partake any danger that should befall me in so just an undertaking as the endeavour to banish fraud and cozenage from the presence and conversation of gentlemen.

But what I find is the least excuseable part of all this work is, that I have in some places in it, touched upon matters which concern both church and state. All I shall say for this is, that the points I alluded to are such as concerned every christian and freeholder in England; and I could not be cold enough to conceal my opinion on subjects that related to either of those characters. But politics apart. I must confess, it has been a most exquisite pleasure to me to frame characters of domestic life, and put those parts of it which are least observed into an agreeable view; to enquire into the seeds of vanity and affectation, to lay before the readers the emptiness of ambition: in a word, to trace human life through all its mazes and recesses, and shew much shorter methods, than men ordinarily practise, to be happy, agreeable, and great.

But to enquire into men's faults and weaknesses has something in it so unwelcome, that I have often seen people in pain to act before me, whose modesty only makes

makes them think themselves liable to censure. This, and a thousand other nameless things, have made it an irksome task to me to personate Mr. Bickerstaff any longer; and I believe it does not often happen, that the reader is delighted where the author is displeased.

All I can now do for the further gratification of the town, is to give them a faithful index and explication of passages and allusions, and sometimes of persons intended in the several scattered parts of the work. At the same time the succeeding volumes shall discover which of the whole have been written by me, and which by others, and by whom, as far as I am able, permitted.

Thus I have voluntarily done what I think all authors should do when called upon. I have published my name to my writings, and given myself up to the mercy of the town (as Shakespear expresses it) with all my imperfections on my head. The indulgent readers

Most obliged,

Most obedient,

Humble servant

RICHARD STEELE.

INDEX.

A D
A
Affectio

Alexan

his p

Alexan

Mr.
Ambiti

Amical
tune
Amina
Apollo
Apoth

T H E
I N D E X
T O

THE FOURTH VOLUME.

A.

A DVERSITY, an ease for it	page 161
Advertisements, a dissertation upon them	131
Affection distinguished from esteem	64
———— both nearly related in the fair sex	67
Alexander the Great, his character	9
———— the remarkable incident between him and his physician	76
———— his speech to his physician	77
———— the irregularity of his temper	78
Alexander Truncheon, foreman of the male jury in Mr. Bickerstaff's Court of Honour	234
Ambition, its refuge when disappointed	49
———— no true happiness in the success of it	ibid.
———— in grotesque, what	50
Amicable contribution (a lottery) for raising the for- tune of ten young ladies	42
Aminadab, his letter to Mr. Bickerstaff,	2
Apollo, the god of verse and physic	187
Apothecaries, great orators	189
Appetites,	

I N D E X.

Appetites, how to be governed	60
Astræa, an unfortunate wife	192

B.

Bacon (Sir Francis,) his character	292
Banbury, famous for cakes and zeal	117
Beauty, an overstock of it	23
Bickerstaff (Isaac,) his opinion in a law case	4
———— his letter to the French king	ibid.
———— his adventures in a journey to the Land's- end	9
———— his project	24
———— his letter to Amanda in Kent	ibid.
———— his advice to Mr. Mills the comedian	46
———— his answer to such as come to consult him about their success in the lottery	51
———— his observations upon the drawing of the lottery the first day	52
———— his letter of advice to a fortunate lady	55
———— his entertainment of his three nephews, and a young lady his neighbour	68
———— his remonstrance to a lady of quality	78
———— his receipt	105
———— his charge to the court of honour	235
Billingsgate scold, her defence before a magistrate	56
Blockheads apt to admire one another	29
Breeding, the highest point of good breeding	58
———— often mistaken	96, 97
Bridget How'dee an advertisement against her	205

C.

Cælia, her history	32 to 36
Cælicola, his character	83
Callicoat, indicted in the Court of Honour	262
Cambrick, a linen-drapeer, indicted by the Lady Touchwood	261
———— his defence	262
Cafe (Dr) grew rich by means of a distich	188
Cato	80

Cato Ju	
erstaff	
Celamio	
Chances	
Chaplain	
Cheerful	
lutely	
Chloe,	
erstaff	
Church	
of it	
City-sh	
Clarind	
Clemen	
Compan	
Conver	
Couple	
them	
Court	
and	
Dathan	
breas	
Defian	
Desires	
ture	
Devoti	
Sou	
Diana	
Disfim	
Distaff	

I N D E X.

Cato Junior, his letter and advice to Mr. Bickerstaff	21
Celamico, his will	272
Chances, a character of that play	9
Chaplains, a discourse upon them	242, 243
Cheerfulness and constancy, qualifications absolutely necessary in the married state	11, 12
Chloe, the fortunate lady, her answer to Mr. Bickerstaff's letter	70
Church weatherglass, when invented	114
———— the description and use of it	114 to 118
City-shower, a description of it	180, 181
Clarinda, her ill choice	215
Clement (Thomas,) his proposal	269
Companions, what sort the most desirable	72
Conversation, the use and abuse of it	133
———— a medium to be observed in it	203
———— what it chiefly turns upon	208
———— the humdrums in it	281, 282
Coupler, his account of jointures and marriage-settlements	37
Court of Honour erected by Mr. Bickerstaff	224
———— his account of the members of it, and of its proceedings	224, 234, 246, 260, 283
D.	
Dathan, a Jew, indicted in the Court of Honour for breaking the peace	248
Defiance, natural to the English	88
Desires, two most prevalent implanted in us by nature	59
Devotion, the pleasure and dignity of it	81
———— the false pretenders to it	82
———— the pleasure of it, as represented by Dr. South	84
Diana Forecast, her letter to Mr. Bickerstaff,	42
Dissimulation distinguished from simulation	82
Distaff (Jenny,) her apology for her sex	214, 215
Downes,	

I N D E X.

Downes, his letter to Mr. Bickerstaff	14
Dozers, who	61
Dramatists unskilful, the ill effects of them in the world	8
Drinking, a dissertation upon it	199
———— the viciousness of it	ibid.
———— a proviso against drunkards in the offices where policies are drawn upon lives	191
Drunkards die by their hands	ibid.
D'Ursey, the lyric poet, mistaken in a dedication	93

E.

Eaters sacrifice all their senses and understanding to their appetites	61
Education, a letter to Mr. Bickerstaff concerning it	175
———— the wrong education of the female sex	217
———— a proposal to reform it	218
Elbow-chair, where proposed to be provided	227
———— and for what uses	ibid.
Elliot, master of St. James's Coffee-house, his request to the censor	46
Elliot, master of St. James's Coffee-house, his request granted upon condition	47
———— his project in relation to the drawing of the lottery	47, 51
Envy often occasioned by avarice	142
———— how to be softened into emulation	142, 143
———— deforms every thing	144
Esteem distinguished from affection	64
Examiner, reproved by the censor	132

F.

Familiarity, how distinguished	133
Fardingale, (Lady) her advertisement	205
Fashion, the absurdity of it, when too strictly followed	85
Feasts considered	60
	Femas

Fema
sex
Flatte

con
Flavia

Fools
Fortit
Fox-h
Freem
Frien
Frogs

Gatty
Good
Good
Gram
Great
dep
True
Guico
Gyge
it

Heroic
Histor
Honou
Honou

Hump
Hung

I N D E X.

14	Female library proposed for the improvement of the	
61	sex	218
	Flatterers, few good ones	72
8	—— the qualities of an accomplished flatterer	ibid.
190	—— the true meaning of the word	73
bid.	—— in what manner distinguished from a cox-	
	comb	75
191	Flavia, her jars with her daughters	66
bid.	—— a truly fine woman, her character	86
93	Fools, the way to make them madmen	74
	Fortitude, what, as described by Mr. Collier	227
	Fox-hunter, the motive for his hospitality	49
	Freemen, who their superiors	70
	Friendship, when most manifested	27
	Frogs, the method used to plant them in Ireland	172, 175

G.

	Gatty (Mrs.) her character	66
	Good fortune, the path to it	51
46	Goodly (Lady) her fondness to her children	170
	Grammar not rightly taught	166
47	Great men, the behaviour of some of them to their	
	dependants	27, 28
51	True greatness of mind, wherein it consists	54
142	Guicciardin the historian, a prolix author	280
147	Gyge's ring, the use Mr. Bickerstaff has made of	
148	it	199

H.

	Heroic virtue, wherein it consists	50
	Historical paintings, the great advantage of them	78
135	Honour, the seat of it	51
205	Honour (a Court of) erected by Mr. Bickerstaff	224
	—— a journal of that court	234, 246, 260, 272, 283
85	Humphry Treelooby, his complaint to the censor	194
60	Hunger, a discourse on it	59
117		Jack

I N D E X.

J.

Jack such-a-one, what sort of men pass under that title	65
Jester, in what manner to be distinguished from a flatterer	96
—— the richest generally the best jester	134
Indenture of marriage drawn up by Mr. Bickerstaff	39
Inquietude (natural) in what manner to be cured	40
Jointures, the ill effects of them	125
Joseph, the patriarch, his history	162
Joshua Fairlove, his petition to Mr. Bickerstaff	113
Journey, Mr. Bickerstaff's account of one to the Land's End	9
—— his inferences from it	10, 11
Ithuriel (the angel) makes a present of his spear to Mr. Bickerstaff	177
—— the use he put it to	ibid

L

Law-case put to Mr. Bickerstaff	5
—— His answer	4
Letter to Isaac Bickerstaff from Aminadab the quaker	2
—— From Downes the prompter	14
—— From an old maid	80, 88
—— From Plain English	85
—— From J. L.	87
—— Upon a phrase in the Post-man	88
—— From Richard Traffic	90
—— From Rebecca Midriffe	97
—— From the Widow Gimcrack	119
—— From a Scold	121
—— Another from Plain English	136
—— From High-church, the chaplain	143
—— From an Almanack-maker	144
—— With a present of wine	157
	Letter

Letter

—— F

—— F

—— F

—— F

—— F

ing

—— F

—— F

—— F

styl

—— F

—— F

love

—— F

Zer

—— F

—— F

—— F

—— F

Lillie

Linen

cen

Litera

Lloyd

Mr

Long

Lord

Lotiu

Love

her

Lucia

Lye,

Lyfan

Make

nou

I N D E X.

Letter from the upholsterer	157
—From Ireland	172
—From B. B.	193
—From Scoto Britannus	194
—From Pompey, a black	208
—From a gentleman in the country upon drink- ing	230
—From a married man and his wife	233
—From a chaplain	242, 259
—From three gentlemen, according to the new style	256
—From a gentleman in Kent	257
—From a young lady; addressed to by many lovers	258
—From Q. Z. upon Mr. B's account of Nova Zembla	259
—From Th. Cl.	260
—From Ebenezer in Dorsetshire	299
—From Felix Tranquillus	303
—From Almeira	212
Lillie (Charles), his reports	223
Linen-drappers of Westminster, their petition to the censor	98
Literature, the proper effects of it	31, 32
Lloyd's Coffee-house, proposals sent from thence to Mr. Bickerstaff	295
Long-heads, who	6
Lordship, an appellation on what occasions proper	57
Lotius, his unequal conduct	83
Love of a woman inseparable from some esteem of her	67
Lucia, her behaviour to her mother	66
Lye, a pernicious monosyllable	250
Lyfander, his complaint to Mr. Bickerstaff	95

M.

Makebate (Eliz.) indicted in the Court of Ho- nour	260
—Her punishment	261
Male-	

I N D E X.

Male-coquet, his bed equipage	199
Mandeville (Sir John) some of his remains	238
Marriage settlements, by whom first introduced	38
——— The ill consequences of them	125
——— A regulation proposed	127
Marriage-life, the caprices and hazards attending it	11, 36
——— Some reasons for it	37, 38, 125
Mountebanks, their artifice to ensnare the vulgar	187

N.

Nab, the haberdasher of hats, his petition to the censor	304
Newman (Richard) his indictment in the Court of Honour	249
Night, longer formerly in this island than at present	276
Noses, a dissertation upon them	264

O.

Old age, wherein delighted	68
Old bachelor, some account of that play	13

P.

Palamede, his adventure	33
Pantomime, a rule to be observed by him, and a liberty allowed him in conversation	297
Parents, their conduct in general in marrying their children	37
—— Their unequal love to them	169
—— Their folly and injustice of it	169, 170
—— Wherein they may be allowed to be particular	ibid.
Party, all parties composed of two sorts of men	92
—— The present prevalence of party	160
Patience Gentle, her letter to Mr. Ralph Incesse	307
Patrick, (St.) a great destroyer of frogs	172
Patron,	

Patro
Pete
Ho

Phil
Phy
Pic
Piet
Pinn

mo
A Pl
of
Plain
Poetr
Polyp
Pyrrh
Pytha

Quac
Qual

Ralph
Retin
Kidic
Ridin
Rigid

Satire
Scuda

I N D E X.

Patrons, their behaviour to their dependants	25
Peter Plumb, merchant, indicted in the Court of Honour	246
—His defence	247
—And sentence	248
Philosophy, the business of it	140
Physic, observed by Mr. Bickerstaff	189
Pictures, the true use of them	77
Piety, the perfect pleasure arising from it	84
Pinner, a treatise of them recommended to the modern head-dressers	85
A Platonist, the forewoman of the jury in the Court of Honour	234
Plainness of dress the best	85
Poetry, the foundation of it	187
Polypragmon, his character	6
Pyrrhus, reproved by a philosopher	48
Pythagoras, his apothegm	94

Q.

Quacks, their artifice	187
—Great friends to the upholders.	269
Quality, what the most essential to a statesman	21

R.

Ralph Shallow, a fine speaker	30
Retired life	219
Ridicule, the ill effects of it	112
Riding, a wholesome exercise	216
Rigid. one of the compositions in all parties	92
—Described	93

S.

Satire, if just, must be directed by ^{good} nature	194
—The ordinary subjects for satire	195
—The vain pretenders to it	197
Scudamore (Sir), his adventure	17
Self-	

I N D E X.

Self-regard, when most contemptible	1
Settlements, the ill effects of them	125
Scholar, the many pretenders to that title	34
Scolding, a great enemy to women's features	102
——What usually makes women scolds	ibid.
——A scold compared to a witch	105
——A remedy for that vice	121
Serenading, a silly custom reproved by the cen- for	122, 123
Shilling, the adventures of it.	219 to 223
Show in Germany, representing in wax-work all the religions in Great Britain	250, to 255
——A description of it	ibid.
Simulation distinguished from dissimulation	88
Slattern, described in her bed	199
Snuff, how, and when it ought to be offered	30
South (Dr.) quoted by the censor	63, 85
State weather-glass, the description and use of it	93
Story-tellers reproved	281, 282, 283
Style, depraved by our modern writers	149, 150
Supple, a compound in all parties	92, 93

T.

Tables of of respect and intimacy	97
Talkativeness, a sign of folly and ill-breeding	201
Temple of love, described out of Spencer.	17
Tirewomen, their ignorance	85
Tom Courtly, his great knowledge	58
Tom Mercet, his manner of conversation	111
Tom Springly, wherein an hypocrite	90
Tom Trueman, entered among the heroes of domes- tic life	91
Town-Lady reproved by Mr. Bickerstaff	78
Town-orators, their great volubility	201, 202
Tradefinan, when deserving the name of gentle- man	70
Truity, his visit to two widows	289
Tulip, the variety of names given them	108, 109
Virginity	

I N D E X.

V.

Virginity how properly to be dated	30
Virtuosos, their ridiculous studies	100
——A virtuoso's will	108
Understanding (good) a necessary part of a scholar	31
Urbanus, his great condescension	202

W.

Watch described, as invented by Mr. Bickerstaff	283
Wine to whom, and when to be allowed	231
Wit adventitious	228
Wits professed, silly troublesome fellows	110
Women have not those favourable allowances men give themselves	44, 45
—— Their common failing	213

Y

Young (Margery) her life and adventures	137
---	-----

F I N I S.

